

**Regional Academy of Management
European Scientific Foundation Institute of Innovation
Regional Center for European Integration
National Institute of Economic Research
Batumi Navigation Teaching University
Sokhumi State University
Ukrainian Assembly of Doctors of Sciences in Public Administration
International Toktomamatov University in Jalal-Abad
Sh. Murtaza International Taraz Innovative Institute**



**The Europe and the Turkic World:
Science, Engineering and Technology**

**Materials of the IX International
Scientific-Practical Conference**

**May 1-3, 2024
Adana (Türkiye)**

Volume I

Adana, 2024

UDC 001.18
LBC 72
E 91

Editorial Board:

Chairman of the Board – Professor S. Midelski (Kazakhstan).

Members of the Board:

Ph.D., Associated Professor Zh. Duysheev (Kyrgyzstan), Ph.D., Associated Professor B. Gechbaia (Georgia), Ph.D., Colonel (Ret.) E. Janula (Poland), Dr. Prof. Deep Sea Going Captain P. Khvedelidze (Georgia), Ph.D., Professor O. Komarov (Kazakhstan), Associated Professor T. Kolossova (Kazakhstan), D.Sc., Professor S. Omurzakov (Kyrgyzstan), D.Sc., Professor L. Qoqiauri (Georgia), D.Sc., Professor E. Romanenko (Ukraine), D.Sc., Professor Ye. Saurykov (Kazakhstan), Ph.D., Professor L. Takalandze (Georgia), D.B.A., Professor T. Trocikowski (Poland), Associated Professor D. Zhelazkova (Bulgaria).

**E 91 The Europe and the Turkic World: Science, Engineering and Technology:
Materials of the IX International Scientific-Practical Conference. In three
volumes. Volume I – Adana (Türkiye): Regional Academy of Management, 2024.
– 244 p.**

ISBN 978-601-267-399-9

This is a compilation of the materials of the IX International Scientific-Practical Conference "The Europe and the Turkic World: Science, Engineering and Technology", that was held in Adana (Türkiye), on May 1-3, 2024.

Submissions cover a wide range of issues, primarily the problem of improving management, sustainable economic development and introduction of innovative technologies, improved training, and enhancement of the development of "human capital", interaction between the individual and society, psychological and pedagogical foundations of innovative education.

Materials addressed to all those interested in the actual problems of management, economy and ecology, social sciences, and humanities.

UDC 001.18
LBC 72

ISBN 978-601-267-399-9

© Regional Academy of Management, 2024



**Аймақтық Менеджмент Академиясы
Региональная Академия Менеджмента
Regional Academy of Management**



Медаль
«ЛИДЕР КАЗАХСТАНА 2013»

**Leader of Kazakhstan *
Қазақстан Көшбасшысы *
Лидер Казахстана ***

* According to the National Business Rating Kazakhstan:
<http://nbr-kz.com/> / Согласно данным Национального
Бизнес-Рейтинга Казахстана: <http://nbr-kz.com/>



Regional Academy of Management is a public Academy of Sciences, a self-governing community of scholars, teachers, and practitioners in the management from the Republic of Kazakhstan, the European Union and the CIS countries, Turkey, India, Ukraine, and Georgia. Holds the honorary title "Leader of Kazakhstan" among research organizations.

The Academy operates in accordance with the principles and standards of the Bologna scientific and educational process.

The purpose of the Academy is to promote social and managerial knowledge and technology, as well as the implementation of economic, sociological, socio-psychological, and other fundamental and applied research on topical issues of governance.

Academy provides independent certification and assessment of the quality of training of the teaching staff, as well as leaders and practitioners of the highest qualification in the management and social sciences, with the issuance of the relevant qualification documents.

For more information visit: www.regionacadem.org

Inquiries by e-mail: inf.academ@gmail.com

Региональная Академия Менеджмента – академия наук, самоуправляемое сообщество ученых, преподавателей и специалистов-практиков в области менеджмента из Республики Казахстан, стран Европейского Союза и СНГ, Турции, Индии, Украины и Грузии. Обладатель почетного звания «Лидер Казахстана» среди научных организаций.

Академия действует в соответствии с принципами и стандартами Болонского научно-образовательного процесса.

Целью Академии является содействие развитию социально-управленческих знаний и технологий, а также проведение экономических, социологических, социально-психологических и иных фундаментальных и прикладных научных исследований по актуальным проблемам управления.

Академия осуществляет независимую аттестацию и оценку качества подготовки научно-педагогических кадров, а также руководителей и специалистов-практиков высшей квалификации в области менеджмента и других социальных наук с выдачей соответствующих квалификационных документов.

Подробная информация на сайте: www.regionacadem.org

Справки по электронной почте: inf.academ@gmail.com

ПРЕЗИДИУМ РЕГИОНАЛЬНОЙ АКАДЕМИИ МЕНЕДЖМЕНТА

приглашает научных работников, ученых, исследователей,
преподавателей вузов, руководителей и специалистов
образования, науки, производства и бизнеса
пройти независимую аттестацию с присвоением академических званий
ассоциированного профессора (доцента) и профессора РАМ

**Квалификационные требования к соискателям академического звания
ассоциированного профессора (доцента):**

- ученая степень доктора или кандидата наук или академическая степень доктора PhD (в виде исключения звание ассоциированного профессора может присуждаться крупным специалистам образования, науки, производства и бизнеса, имеющим квалификацию специалиста или академическую степень магистра);
- стаж научно-педагогической, научной или административно-управленческой деятельности не менее 5 (пяти) лет;
- не менее 5 (пяти) научных трудов, опубликованных после присуждения ученой или академической степени.

**Квалификационные требования к соискателям академического звания
профессора:**

- ученая степень доктора или кандидата наук;
- ученое звание доцента (ВАК) или старшего научного сотрудника;
- стаж научно-педагогической, научной или административно-управленческой деятельности не менее 7 (семи) лет;
- не менее 5 (пяти) научных трудов (в том числе — как минимум 1 монография, или учебник, или учебное пособие), опубликованные после присвоения ученого звания.

**Соискатель академического звания представляет на E-mail:
inf.academ@gmail.com следующие документы в электронном виде:**

- заявление (образец см. на сайте);
- анкета ученого (образец см. на сайте);
- автобиография, в которой должна быть отражена научно-педагогическая, научная или административно-управленческая деятельность соискателя;
- копия трудовой книжки или выписка из трудовой книжки о работе на научно-педагогических, научных или административно-управленческих должностях;
- копии дипломов и аттестатов о наличии ученых (академических) званий и степеней;
- список научных трудов, с выделением работ, опубликованных после присуждения ученой (академической) степени или присвоения ученого звания;
- оттиски 3 (трех) наиболее значимых опубликованных научных работ (если работы большие, то – первые и последние страницы с выходными данными);
- фотографию 3 x 4;
- копию удостоверения личности (или паспорта);
- копию квитанции об оплате организационного взноса.

**Подробности на нашем сайте: www.regionacadem.org в разделе
«Аттестация кадров»**

ПРЕЗИДИУМ РЕГИОНАЛЬНОЙ АКАДЕМИИ МЕНЕДЖМЕНТА

объявляет конкурс среди докторов и кандидатов наук, докторов PhD
на избрание членов-корреспондентов и действительных членов (академиков) РАМ

Квалификационные требования, предъявляемые к участникам конкурса

Для действительных членов (академиков):

- ученая степень доктора наук;
- ученое звание профессора (ВАК) или академическое звание члена-корреспондента РАМ;
- стаж научной, научно-педагогической или административно-управленческой деятельности не менее 10 (десяти) лет;
- не менее 3 (трех) значительных научных трудов (монографий, учебников, учебных пособий), опубликованных после присвоения ученого звания профессора или избрания членом-корреспондентом РАМ.

Для членов-корреспондентов:

- ученая степень (доктора или кандидата наук, доктора PhD);
- ученое звание доцента (ВАК) или академическое звание ассоциированного профессора РАМ;
- стаж научной, научно-педагогической или административно-управленческой деятельности не менее 10 (десяти) лет;
- не менее 5 (пяти) научных трудов (в том числе — как минимум 1 монография, или учебник, или учебное пособие), опубликованные после присвоения ученого или академического звания.

Для участия в конкурсе представляются следующие документы

в электронном виде на E-mail: inf.academ@gmail.com:

- заявление (образец см. на сайте);
- анкета ученого (образец см. на сайте);
- автобиография, в которой должна быть отражена научная, научно-педагогическая или административно-управленческая деятельность соискателя;
- копия трудовой книжки или выписка из трудовой книжки о работе на научных, научно-педагогических или административно-управленческих должностях;
- копии дипломов и аттестатов о наличии ученых (академических) званий и степеней;
- список научных трудов, с выделением работ, опубликованных после присуждения ученой степени и присвоения ученого (академического) звания;
- оттиски 3 (трех) наиболее значимых опубликованных научных работ (если работы большие, то – первые и последние страницы с выходными данными);
- цифровая фотография 3 x 4 см;
- копия удостоверения личности (или паспорта);
- копия квитанции об оплате организационного взноса.

Подробности на нашем сайте: www.regionacadem.org в разделе «Членство в Академии»

РЕГИОНАЛЬНАЯ АКАДЕМИЯ МЕНЕДЖМЕНТА

объявляет конкурс по награждению наиболее выдающихся научных работников, ученых, исследователей, преподавателей, успешных руководителей, управленцев, инженеров и предпринимателей-инноваторов

Вы можете быть удостоены следующих наград:



Золотая медаль им. Ф. Тейлора

«За заслуги в развитии управленческой мысли»

Награждение Золотой медалью им. Ф. Тейлора «За заслуги в развитии управленческой мысли» производится, прежде всего, за последовательную деятельность по развитию системы образования, науки, культуры, здравоохранения, государственной службы, внедрение новых технологий и инновационных методов управления в бизнесе, вклад в поддержку позитивного имиджа своей страны, отечественной управленческой науки и практики на международной арене. Для награждения рассматриваются кандидатуры наиболее выдающихся ученых, преподавателей, руководителей организаций образования, науки, здравоохранения и культуры, общественных деятелей и бизнесменов-инноваторов. Основными принципами отбора кандидатов для награждения являются: инновационность, профессионализм, общественная репутация, академическая репутация и эффективность управленческой деятельности.



Золотая медаль им. Яна Амоса Коменского

«За вклад в развитие педагогической науки»

Золотой медалью им. Яна Амоса Коменского «За вклад в развитие педагогической науки» награждаются руководители организаций образования, профессорско-преподавательский состав высших учебных заведений, педагогические работники организаций повышения квалификации педагогических кадров, а также ветераны педагогического труда:

- за заслуги в области педагогической науки;
 - за решение важных научно-педагогических задач или разработку новых направлений в педагогике;
 - за подготовку высококвалифицированных научно-педагогических кадров (докторов и кандидатов наук, докторов PhD);
 - за выдающиеся достижения в научно-педагогической деятельности.
- К награждению Золотой медалью им. Яна Амоса Коменского «За вклад в развитие педагогической науки» могут быть представлены авторы значимых научных работ по педагогике:
- статей, опубликованных в сборниках материалов зарубежных международных научно-практических конференций;
 - статей, опубликованных в международных рецензируемых научных журналах с ненулевым импакт-фактором (входящих в базы Скопус, Томсон Рейтер);
 - монографий, учебников или учебных пособий, изданных в любом отечественном или зарубежном издательстве, или размещенных на постоянной основе в открытом доступе в сети Интернет.



Золотая медаль им. А. Маслоу

«За вклад в развитие гуманитарных наук»

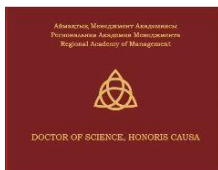
Золотая медаль им. А. Маслоу «За вклад в развитие гуманитарных наук» учреждена в целях признания заслуг ученых в области гуманитарных наук (07.00.00 - исторических, 08.00.00 – экономических, 09.00.00 - философских, 10.00.00 - филологических, 12.00.00 - юридических, 13.00.00 - педагогических, 17.00.00 – искусствоведения, 19.00.00 - психологических, 22.00.00 - социологических, 23.00.00 - политических, 24.00.00 - культурологии). Основными принципами отбора кандидатов для награждения являются: инновационность, профессионализм, общественная репутация, академическая репутация и приверженность идеалам гуманизма.



Золотая медаль им. Н. Тесла

«За вклад в развитие техники и технологии»

Золотая медаль им. Н. Тесла «За вклад в развитие техники и технологии» учреждена в целях поощрения наиболее выдающихся ученых в области инженерно-технических, физико-математических и других точных наук; успешных предпринимателей, внедряющих инновационные производственные технологии; а также передовых руководителей производства, инженеров, изобретателей и рационализаторов-практиков.



Диплом Почётного доктора наук (Doctor of Science, Honoris Causa)

Академическая степень Почётного доктора наук (Doctor of Science, Honoris Causa) присваивается ученым, достигшим больших успехов и получившим известность в какой-либо области научных знаний, без прохождения курса обучения в докторантуре и без защиты докторской диссертации.

Почётные доктора наук привлекаются к научной и преподавательской деятельности и читают лекции в лучших вузах многих стран мира.



Нагрудный знак «Почетный доктор наук (Doctor of Science, Honoris Causa)»

С целью возрождения академических традиций и повышения авторитета ученых и преподавателей, внесших значительный вклад в науку, и удостоенных академической степени Почетного доктора наук (Doctor of Science, Honoris Causa), учрежден нагрудный знак «Почетный доктор наук (Doctor of Science, Honoris Causa)», изготовленный из драгоценных металлов: золота и серебра. Он предназначен для ношения на правой стороне груди.



Нагрудный знак «Профессор»

С целью возрождения университетских традиций и повышения авторитета ученых и преподавателей, имеющих ученые или академические звания ассоциированного профессора (доцента) или профессора, учрежден почётный нагрудный знак «Профессор», изготовленный из драгоценных металлов: золота и серебра. Он предназначен для ношения на правой стороне груди.



Нагрудный знак «Доцент»

С целью возрождения университетских традиций и повышения авторитета ученых и преподавателей, имеющих ученое или академическое звание доцента, учрежден почётный нагрудный знак «Доцент», изготовленный из драгоценного металла: серебра с позолотой. Он предназначен для ношения на правой стороне груди.

Подробности на нашем сайте: www.regionacadem.org в разделе «Награды Академии»

ORGANIZERS OF THE CONFERENCE: ОРГАНИЗАТОРЫ КОНФЕРЕНЦИИ:



Regional Academy of Management
(Pavlodar, Kazakhstan)
www.regionacadem.org
Региональная Академия Менеджмента
(Павлодар, Казахстан)



European Scientific Foundation
Institute of Innovation (Wloclawek, Poland)
Europejska Fundacja Naukowa
Instytut Innowacji (Wloclawek, Polska)



Regional Center for European Integration
(Wloclawek, Poland)
Regionalne Centrum Integracji Europejskiej
(Wloclawek, Polska)



National Institute of Economic Research
(Batumi, Georgia)
<http://nier.ge>
Национальный институт экономических исследований
(Батуми, Грузия)



Batumi Navigation Teaching University
(Batumi, Georgia)
<http://bntu.edu.ge/>
Батумский Университет Навигации
(Батуми, Грузия)



Sokhumi State University
(Tbilisi, Georgia)
<http://sou.edu.ge>
Сухумский государственный университет
(Тбилиси, Грузия)



Ukrainian Assembly of Doctors of Sciences
in Public Administration (Kyiv, Ukraine)
<http://vadnd.org.ua>
Всеукраїнська Асамблея Докторів Наук
з Державного Управління (Київ, Україна)



International Toktomamatov University in Jalal-Abad
(Jalal-Abad, Kyrgyzstan)
<http://mnu.kg/>
Международный университет им. К.Ш. Токтомаматова
в Жалал-Абаде (Жалал-Абад, Кыргызстан)



Sh. Murtaza International Taraz Innovative Institute
(Taraz, Kazakhstan)
<https://htii.edu.kz>
Международный Таразский Инновационный
Институт им. Ш. Муртазы (Тараз, Казахстан)

CONTENTS / СОДЕРЖАНИЕ

Organizers of the Conference / Организаторы конференции...	9
Contents / Содержание.....	10
REPORTS AT THE PLENARY SESSION / ДОКЛАДЫ ПЛЕНАРНОГО ЗАСЕДАНИЯ	13
01. T. Demirtaş Discussions on the Growth Efficiency of Expansionary Fiscal Policy via Monetary Policy in Shrinking Periods: Wide Range of Country Analysis.....	13
02. M. Altaema, H.K. Hatipoğlu The Socio-Economic Impact of the Commercial Street in Achieving Sustainability for Refugees in the Host Community.....	31
03. Z.T. Karaman Strategic Planning and Safety of Mountainous Areas in Türkiye's Public Administration Organization.....	45
04. M.M. Abdelaziz Consequences of Securitization Process on Internal and External Levels in Türkiye (2011–2022).....	65
05. M. Kaimovs Sustainability: Genesis of Concept.....	88
06. Т.А. Зулпукарова, З.К. Баатыров Привлечение иностран- ных инвестиций как фактор успешного экономического развития региона.....	95
07. Айгерим К. Сакеева Инвестиции в агропромышленный комплекс.....	102
08. Айганыш К. Сакеева Лизинг как инструмент инвестицион- ной деятельности: угрозы и реалии.....	108
09. Г.В. Бакирова Земельные ресурсы как один из главных факторов повышения экономики страны.....	114
10. N.K. Araşova, A.M. Kulbayeva, A.B. Tolepbergenova Küreselleşme koşullarında Kazakistan'ın durumu üzerine bir inceleme.....	119
11. A. Dogutas Sociological Influences on Addiction: Culture and Ethnicity.....	127
12. G. Sautbayeva, R. Kudiyarov, E. Dyamurshayeva, N. Urazbayev, G. Dyamurshayeva The Economic Efficiency of the Application of an Improved Small-Volume Technology of Tomato Growing in a Greenhouse.....	140
13. A.K. Omarova On the Way to the National Opera Classics of the 1920s and 30s.....	145

14. A.Zh. Kaztuganova The Process of Formation of the Science of Kazakh Kuy's.....	153
15. A. Saputra Open Lecture on Indonesian Folk Dance "Satellite Zapin" in Pedagogical Practice at the Kazakh National Academy of Choreography.....	161
16. D.A. Kolomiyets, M.T. Mulkibaeva, A.E. Tastemirova Problems of Adapting Newspaper Headlines.....	165

SECTION I / СЕКЦИЯ I

ECONOMIC AND MANAGEMENT SCIENCES / ЭКОНОМИЧЕСКИЕ И УПРАВЛЕНЧЕСКИЕ НАУКИ

1.1. Z.A. Arynova, D.S. Bekniyazova, S.Ye. Kaidarova, S.V. Zolotareva, L.B. Tyulyugenova Impact of the Digital Transformation of the Economy on the Mechanism of Interaction between Labor Market and Higher Education: Modern Challenges.....	173
1.2. Д.С. Кенес, А.Т. Махватов, Е.Е. Қалмақбаева, Г.Ө. Қасымбаева, А.Е. Алимбетов, Г.Б. Батталова Новая волна конкурентоспособных предпринимателей. Кто они?.....	180
1.3. Н.С. Нурпеисова, С.А. Нурпеисов, У. Русланкызы, А.Қ. Аралбай Особенности современного рынка финансовых технологий. Цифровая трансформация финансовых услуг.....	186
1.4. М.Н. Ахылбеков Риски и проблемы искусственного интеллекта в банковской сфере.....	189
1.5. А.А. Аканова Роль маслихата в системе государственного управления на примере города Алматы.....	194
1.6. Р.Ж. Дүйскенова, А. Бердимурат, Н.Ж. Абуова Аймақтардың әлеуметтік-экономикалық жүйе ретіндегі қағидаттары.....	200
1.7. А.М. Джумабаева, А.Т. Есполов, К.М. Жумаксанова Аграрлық сектордың даму деңгейі.....	206
1.8. М.С. Жантлеуова Қазақстандық менеджменттің өзекті мәселелері мен болашағы.....	211
1.9. Ж.А. Байдула Активтердің амортизациясы: амортизацияны есептеудің экономикалық, бухгалтерлік және салықтық концепциялары.....	216
1.10. Э.Р. Кузенбаева Кәсіпорындағы қаржылық басқару жүйесі	222
1.11. Б.А. Акубаева Анализ действующей системы источников формирования финансовых ресурсов предприятия ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс».....	227

1.12. М.Ш. Гайбатов, Б.С. Курбанбаев, Е.А. Утепов Новые технологические возможности для повышения эффективности предприятия АО «КазАзот»..... 234

All materials are published in author's edition.

The authors are responsible for the content of articles and for possible spelling and punctuation errors.

Все материалы опубликованы в авторской редакции.

Ответственность за содержание статей и за возможные орфографические и пунктуационные ошибки несут авторы.

REPORTS AT THE PLENARY SESSION / ДОКЛАДЫ ПЛЕНАРНОГО ЗАСЕДАНИЯ

01. Discussions on the Growth Efficiency of Expansionary Fiscal Policy via Monetary Policy in Shrinking Periods: Wide Range of Country Analysis

Tuğba Demirtaş

Central Bank of the Republic of Türkiye
(İstanbul, Türkiye)

Abstract

There are many different opinions in the literature that expansionary fiscal policies can be effective on growth during periods of economic contraction. In this study, different approaches to expansionary fiscal policies are examined in terms of the effects and tradeoffs between fiscal expenditures-growth, expansionary tax policies-growth and inflation-growth. The short-term and long-term effects of fiscal policies on growth in 110 countries for the period of 2007-2016 were analyzed, taking into account the expansionary policies of the 2007-2009 period, the effect of the main growth dynamics and the interaction of monetary-fiscal policies. The results show the holistic view and effectiveness.

Keywords: *Expansionary Fiscal Policy, Monetary Policy, Growth, Shrinking Period.*

1. Introduction

There are many different approaches and views in the literature on the effectiveness of expansionary fiscal policies applied in times of economic recession on growth. The aim of this study is to analyze the effectiveness of the implementation of fiscal policy, while bringing up different views on the effectiveness of fiscal policy practices. When examining fiscal policies and their effectiveness, we come across three different issues. These are the effect of fiscal expenditures on growth, the effect of expansionary tax policies on growth, and the effect of emerging or initial inflation on growth with policies. For this reason, in a part of the study, discussions in the literature on expenditures and growth, tax policies and growth, inflation and growth are included. Within the scope of the analysis, expenditure items, taxes and inflation variables are also included.

In addition to these, it is a fact that the growth efficiency of fiscal policy cannot be evaluated only in terms of policies. The impact of monetary policy becomes as important as fiscal policies. For this reason, within the scope of the analysis, only the effectiveness of the fiscal policy is examined, but in another model, the effectiveness of monetary and fiscal policies is examined together. Although it focuses on the effectiveness of expansionary policies, another fundamental factor is that the state of the structural and main variables that determine the growth of countries also determines policy effectiveness. For this reason, a consolidated analysis was made by including not only expansionary policies but also other main variables such

as investment, capital stock, and savings that determine growth in all analyses.

In this study, while determining the variables and scope of analysis, a comprehensive observation was tried to be made by including the main points that came to the fore and discussed in the literature. For this reason, the main points in the literature have also been the subject of the analysis.

The article is organized as follows, in the first part of the article; an extensive literature study was conducted. However, the aim here is to see the relationship between basic expansionary fiscal policies and growth. For this reason, the relationship between tax-growth, fiscal expenditure-growth and inflation-growth is included with discussions in the literature. In the second part, detailed information is given about the research method, methodology and data used. In the third part, it was aimed to find the growth efficiency by examining different models including basic expansionary fiscal policy variables, growth dynamics and monetary policy effects with a comprehensive data set consisting of 110 developed and developing countries.

The main question of the study is to investigate whether fiscal policy expenditures and tax cuts made in times of economic contraction are really effective, under the influence of inflation and basic growth dynamics, and taking into account the interaction with monetary policy. For this reason, the study seeks to answer a detailed question.

In order to reach a comprehensive analysis result, the data set of 110 countries consisting of 55 developed and 55 developing countries was studied. Within the scope of the analysis, basic growth variables, selected financial expenditures, income and corporate tax items, inflation variables are included. In the analyses that include monetary policy, money supply items and policy rates are also used. Within the scope of the analysis, the period of 2007-2016 was taken and while the basic growth dynamics reflect the whole of this period, the period of 2007-2009, which is common to all countries, was determined for expansionary fiscal and monetary variables in order to see the effectiveness of the policies of the shrinking period. The results also synthesize the perspectives in the literature and reflect policy effectiveness in the aggregated country set.

Looking at the results of the analysis, it has been observed that fiscal policy expenditures for 110 countries are not pro-growth in the aggregated effect. The main expenditure items used here are employee expenditures, social expenditures and incentives. This result is considered as an indication that the composition of these expenditure items of countries is not uniform enough to encourage investment and growth. On the other hand, the fact that the expansionary interest policy was the same in all countries supported the growth. The inflationary effect, on the other hand, is seen to be limited. Although it is observed that the capital stock supports growth in all countries, the fact that the growth stemming from the previous period's growth supports

other periods shows that the structural soundness of the countries is also effective.

Based on the results of the study, it is evaluated that the composition of expenditures and the level of joint action in resource transfer of countries may be pro-growth as much as expenditures in the growth efficiency of fiscal policies. For this reason, it is considered that resources that can be directly transferred to investment and consumption may be more pro-growth.

2. Discussions on the Growth Efficiency of Expansionary Fiscal Policies

In addition to the views advocating the effectiveness of expansionary fiscal policy on growth, there are also approaches suggesting that it has a limited effect. Almost the majority of the views supporting that growth will be achieved through fiscal policies argue that efficiency will increase if certain conditions are met. On the other hand, it is seen that the approaches with limited effect stand on the growth trade-off that the resulting inflation and budget deficit will cause in the long run. When it is considered in terms of policies, it is thought that examining the subject in terms of tax policy-growth, fiscal expenditure-growth and inflation-growth will shed light on the discussions in terms of policy effectiveness.

2.1. Views on the Relationship between Tax and Growth

In this section, different views on the effectiveness of tax policies, especially expansionary tax policies, on growth will be given. In the literature, besides the approaches that advocate the growth efficiency of expansionary tax policies, there are also opinions that argue they are not effective.

In the Keynesian point of view, expansionary tax policies are given importance because they increase the consumption tendency. According to Keynesians fiscal policy causes a higher change, especially on expectations, rather than the effect that will occur through the interest rate channel. Keynes argues that taxes such as income tax, inheritance tax, capital gains directly affect the consumption tendency. Similarly, increases in taxation for the payment of debts directly affect the consumption channel. For this reason, fiscal policy becomes determinant in the increase of effective demand and thus in supporting growth through taxes. (Keynes, 2010: p. 89) It is also considered important that the state supports the taxation system in a way that will increase consumption (Keynes, 2010: p. 319).

Post Keynesians gave importance to taxation policy that would not suppress consumption as well as expansionary policies made with public expenditures. Post Keynesians criticize the collection of indirect or direct taxes from the working population as it will limit the purchase of consumer products and create problems in these sectors. For this reason, they advocate collecting taxes from high-income people. Since taxes on profits will limit luxury consumption expenditures, they prevent both imports and inflation in these products. On the other hand, it is argued that making income tax exemptions to the lower income group with a higher consumption tendency would be more pro-growth (Kalecki, 1946: p. 82). According to

Kalecki, although taxed profits limit employment growth to some extent, it also prevents inflation due to excessive consumption as it will provide balanced growth. However, while providing the development of necessary industries with expansionary taxation, he also suggested that the increase in demand for some non-essential consumer goods and the increasing inflation should be balanced with taxes that would limit consumption. It is also emphasized that in cases where the sector does not produce by remaining liquid and waits for speculative purposes, taxation for public investments will prevent inflation caused by product scarcity (Kalecki, 1955: pp. 13, 19).

It can be said that the classical point of view does not include the view that expansionary tax policies will be effective. The basic point of view is budget deficits that will be caused by expansionary tax policies like tax incentives and reductions will have to be eliminated through taxation, so it will not have a positive effect on growth in the long run. Due to the fact that the taxes taken from the capital affect production and the taxes taken from the labor force negatively affect consumption after budget deficit, it is argued that the expansionary policy effect will not be pro-growth (Smith, 2015: pp. 767-1085; Ricardo, 2008: p. 165).

The prominent issue within the scope of the monetarist view is the control of expenditures and taxes and the provision of a balanced budget. For this reason, expansionary tax policies were not favored since it was important to provide tax revenue as much as expenditures. On the other hand, the necessity for the progressive income tax system to be well established was also taken into consideration (Friedman, 1948: pp. 2, 3).

In the New Classical approach, it is emphasized that expenditures should be balanced with tax revenues. Since they argued that public expenditures would be pro-growth if they were permanent, they emphasized that taxes should be used as a policy tool that balances expenditures. But here, too, they did not take kindly to the taxation that narrowed consumption, as they were not pro-growth (Baxter & King, 1993).

New Keynesians argued that a change in income and indirect tax composition with the differentiation of tax burden can directly affect economic activity and be pro-growth. They mentioned the studies that reducing indirect taxes and increasing direct taxes can support growth by providing a better balance between inflation and employment (Greenwald et al., 1988: pp. 217-218).

2.2. Views on the Relationship between Fiscal Expenditure and Growth

Narrow debates on the effectiveness of fiscal expenditures on growth differ. The views advocating that expenditures are pro-growth say that the growth that will come through the demand and supply channels is permanent in the presence of certain conditions. On the other hand, when looking at the views that attribute limited impact, it is seen that they emphasize budget deficits and inflation caused by expenditures are not pro-growth in the long run.

From the Keynesian point of view, it is argued that effective demand should also be supported through expenditures in periods when economies shrink. In times of contraction in which employment decreases, investments and growth slowdown, as consumption through incomes also decreases. Keynes argues that in this period, the state's unemployment benefit by giving budget deficits or borrowing should cover the loss in consumption by providing consumption above the income. Thus, investments and employment levels are protected before the process gets worse (Keynes, 2010: pp. 91-92). According to Keynes, it is not very possible to reach the investment level that will provide full employment through the interest rate channel of monetary policy. For this reason, it is necessary to fix the level of interest that will provide investments and to use other ways. Keynes advocates increasing public investment as well (Keynes, 2010: p. 319). For this reason, from a Keynesian point of view, expansionary fiscal policy affects the effective demand through taxes, investments and other regulations (especially in the periods when the marginal efficiency of capital is low and investments stop) while it supports new investments, and in case of achieving full employment level, it supports permanent growth. In the Keynesian perspective, the internal dynamics of the countries have also been defined as a determinant in the policy impact (Keynes, 2010: p. 37).

It is seen that the Post Keynesian perspective gives priority to public expenditures and a larger state structure. In cases where economies shrink, especially due to the spiral of high public and household indebtedness, it is considered necessary to increase public expenditures at the expense of the budget deficit. It is argued that supporting the falling private sector profitability and consumption with public expenditures, especially in periods of payment crises, will provide a faster recovery and prevent the deepening of the contraction (Minsky, 1995). When public expenditures increase, growth is supported through two channels. These are the direct effect of public procurement and indirectly the income-driven increase in the consumption of the labor force. It is assumed that profits and wages increase as output increases (Lopez & Assous, 2010: p. 131). In order for expenditures to support public investments, it has been suggested that tax revenues be provided in a way that does not suppress consumption (Kalecki, 1955: pp. 13, 19). However, according to Post Keynesians, the effects of a growth rate below or above the natural growth rate that a country can achieve in current technology, population density and capital also differ. It is emphasized that when a growth point above the natural growth rate is reached, the deflation process is entered before the full employment level is reached, while it narrows the current growth more rapidly and brings unemployment along with it. Trying to increase growth after this point brings along the inflationary effect along with the increase in profitability. The inflationary effect, on the other hand, has a contractionary effect on growth since it also limits the consumption and savings of fixed incomes. When a growth rate below the natural growth rate is encouraged, growth occurs with

successive increases in profitability (Harrod et al., 2015: pp. 364, 374). For this reason, if the current growth rate is below the natural growth rate, growth is supported by public expenditures. However, it is argued that in cases where the growth rate is above natural growth, it is necessary to keep the effect under control with interest rates and coordinated public policies (Harrod et al., 2015: p. 376).

The arguments of the classics on growth are more about inclusive growth and the need to support not only certain sectors but the entire economy. When we look at the classics in terms of fiscal policies, the jobs expected to be done by the state are defined as defense, justice, public works and education. Government entry into trade was considered unproductive. The focus is on a cycle where high taxation, after periods of high spending with an expansionary fiscal policy, reduces the productivity of productive labor and shifts resources to unproductive labor. In other words, the long-term effectiveness of the expansionary fiscal policy due to the budget and taxation channel is a matter of debate. In addition, if taxation is made on capital, it is expected to have a negative impact on growth because it narrows production directly, and if it is made on income, consumption. This effect is felt more clearly when the high indebtedness caused by the continuation of high expenditures is tried to be compensated especially through the tax channel. Considering that the classical point of view sees productive labor as the main dynamic of growth, the reflection of high expenditures that come with the expansionary policy on the indebtedness and taxes of the labor force also negatively affects production and growth. (Smith, 2015: pp. 767-1085; Ricardo, 2008: p. 165) In particular, the indebtedness brought by non-productive expenditures (war expenditures, etc.) in fiscal policies is defined as the withdrawal of resources from the productive area. Three types of productive areas are excluded here. First, the capital is used in a non-productive area, secondly, if the money received from the country through indebtedness is taken from productive capital, possible production is excluded (Mill, 2009: pp. 96-98).

The pioneers of monetarism, on the other hand, while drawing a more limited and controlled area to fiscal policy, also emphasized the concept of balanced budget. In fiscal policy, the most limited expenditure possible, which equates expenditures with revenues, is advocated. For this reason, approaches that balance the budget come to the fore rather than proposing expansionary policies in shrinking periods. For example, Meltzer argued that behind the successful policies of the 1950s, the balanced budget applied rather than monetary policy (Bordo, 2018: p. 21). Considering Friedman's views, it is suggested that expenditures should be made within these revenues, together with the determination of tax policy and revenues. Except for the expenditures necessary for public service and private consumption, expenditures depending on the will of the society and changing should not be made. A similar view prevails in transfer expenditures and periodic changes are not desired. In the case of a compulsory expenditure, it is aimed

to create an income and to provide it through taxes (Friedman, 1948: pp. 2, 3).

According to the New Classics, the effects of public expenditures (product and service purchases) on economic growth in shrinking periods are determined by the sources of taxation and whether the application is permanent or temporary. They focused on the findings that a permanent application rather than a temporary application would increase growth more. The negative impact of permanent public expenditure on the welfare of individuals through taxes and this not only reduces consumption, but also leads to an increase in labor supply. Here they found results that the need to regain lost income increases production and ultimately output. In such a case, growth is also supported by the increase in production in the long run. In taxation, it is emphasized that the lump-sum tax will increase the public expenditure effect on growth, instead of an income tax increase, which will not reduce consumption for a long time. In cases where public investments do not have a crowding out effect, it is thought to support growth as long as it increases the productivity of the private sector and labor force (Baxter & King, 1993).

The New-Keynesians have looked at the effectiveness of expansionary policies, especially with the trade-offs of inflation, employment and growth. Fiscal policy, on the other hand, should be used when monetary policy is ineffective. Likewise, in order to talk about successful growth, they set out with a perspective that takes not only expansionary periods but also long-term growth averages. They tried to explain the more successful policies in some countries not only by the inflation level over the years, but also by structural factors. However, since the reason for every crisis or every contraction period is not the same, they have gained a new perspective by examining that the expansionary policy will not be pro-growth in all cases, on the contrary, it may be necessary to implement contractionary policies to ensure growth in the long run. The New Keynesians examined the factors causing the contraction in the economy and the source of the crisis by highlighting it in the policy component. For example, the implementation of expansionary monetary and fiscal policies may be riskier in an economy where capital outflows are intense and contracting due to financial crisis. Especially in countries that are sensitive to capital flows, policy sets that try to prevent capital outflow by closing budget deficits with high interest policy and tight fiscal policy come to the fore. As much as the high interest rate policy provides time for expansionary policies by providing revaluation of money for long-term growth; It may have no effect in cases where the economic trust environment and infrastructure cannot be provided. For this reason, as much as the contraction in the economies, the factors that cause it and the state of the economies become important (Stiglitz et al., 1998: pp. 1-28, 73-82). The expansionary policy set is not expected to support growth in countries where economies are fragile without overcoming these and similar vulnerabilities. Structural factors that determine growth and vary

between countries, as well as the impact of expansionary policies on growth, have been the focus of new Keynesians. It is known that especially expansionary policies accelerate investments by supporting them in shrinking periods. In this context, the main reasons for the expansionary policies implemented in some countries to contribute more to growth, while in others less, are determined by the stable and reliable policy environment, open and competitive economy and areas where the public sector is concentrated. Factors such as monetary and fiscal policy coherence, sound exchange rate management, reliability of economic policies, and sound legal infrastructure determine the level of reliability of countries. Open competition, providing access to information, physical and human capital factor also determine the competitive level. Countries where investments and expenditures of public policies are concentrated in areas where the private sector cannot be successful are more support growth. It is suggested that areas such as education, health, communication, defense, justice, regulation of financial markets should remain as public policy (Stiglitz & Square, 1998).

2.3. Views on the Relationship between Inflation and Growth

The inflationary effect of expansionary fiscal policies and long-term growth trade-offs are included in almost all approaches. However, some views argue that if certain conditions and policy components occur, the inflationary effect will be less decisive. For this reason, while some approaches put more emphasis on inflation, others focused on the fact that growth can be supported by expansionary policies.

Although it is accepted from the Keynesian point of view that expansionary policies will cause price and wage increases, it is thought that this effect will be limited in cases where the economic conditions are not met and below the full employment level (Keynes, 2010: pp. 251-259). On the other hand, it is emphasized that the price increase that occurs when the increase in demand does not affect the output is chronic and permanent (Keynes, 2010: pp. 251-259).

In the post-Keynesian perspective, it is seen that the effectiveness of policies on growth is considered within the cyclicity discussions. According to this point of view, since the natural course of growth is cyclical, the effect of expansionary monetary or fiscal policies varies according to which growth cycle the countries are in. Accordingly, there is a maximum growth point that countries can reach, which they defined as the natural growth rate. For this reason, it is emphasized that no matter how much production and investment are, after a while, there will be a slowdown tendency due to insufficient effective demand. Even if investments are supported by technological innovations, the maximum point that growth will reach is certain. After this point, the intensity of the technology will not be effective as it will not provide the same amount of benefit. For this reason, even the technology that is thought to increase growth causes only an increase in inflation after the effective point (Kalecki, 1962). It is possible to meet with high public debt during the exit periods from the shrinking economies. It has been observed

that interest rates and inflation increase in cases where the need to keep interest rates low by using expansionary monetary policy and the accompanying expansionary fiscal policy support rapidly increase investments. It also focuses on a cycle followed by contractionary policies for the resulting crises (Minsky, 1972). It is thought that it would be appropriate to run a budget surplus and increase taxes in periods when this structuring accelerates the inflationary effect (Minsky, 1992: pp. 11-12). In order to reduce the inflationary effect of growth, reducing public administration expenses is among the suggestions (Kalecki, 1955: p. 13).

The classical point of view looked at the expansionary policies in terms of the budget deficits they caused and emphasized that they were not pro-growth in the long run. It is seen that especially the pioneers of classics mentioned that budget deficits and compensation will also have an inflationary effect.

According to monetarists, the inflationary and even hyperinflationary effect of compensating the budget deficits that increased as a result of expansionary policies by printing money is emphasized (Friedman, 1969: p. 2). Although it is known that trying to close the deficit by increasing the taxes collected from the households reduces the total demand, it is emphasized that the government prevents the increase in interest rates by borrowing. However, it is emphasized that, contrary to the effect of taxes on domestic demand, low interest rates will be used for borrowing by those whose expenditures are cut by taxes and will have an indirect inflationary effect. In other words, the effect of indebtedness and slowing demand coming from the budget is transformed into demand by means of public borrowing through taxes. In this case, while the interest rates increase more limitedly, the inflationary effect continues. From this point of view, although it is seen that both fiscal and monetary expansion have an inflationary effect, it is also possible that the effect of fiscal expansion will be slower and more indirect than the borrowing strategy implemented after budget deficits (Friedman, 1969: p. 4).

The advocates of the new classical approach evaluated the effect of expansionary fiscal policy on growth through its coordination with monetary policy, indebtedness, and inflationary results. The results of the policy component are determined according to the dominant monetary or dominant fiscal policy. For example, in economies where tight monetary policy is implemented, monetary base is determined and seigniorage incomes are limited, the expansion area of fiscal policy is also limited. In such a case, excessive increase in the budget deficits is not allowed through the domestic export channel with high volumes and high interest rates, there is no need for seigniorage income afterwards, and the inflationary effect that will come from this channel is also limited. In cases where fiscal policy is dominant, budget deficits increase rapidly and deficits are tried to be closed with high domestic issuances, the tight stance of monetary policy results in a higher inflationary effect with the need for seigniorage income after a while. Here, it

is emphasized that the increasing cost of domestic export and borrowing and the fact that domestic demand has a limit will bring expansionary monetary policy and higher inflation compared to the first situation in the long run. For this reason, the opinion that the dominant and uncontrolled expansionary fiscal policy will have a negative effect on growth through the inflation channel comes to the fore (Sargent & Wallas, 1981).

In the New Consensus approach, since the greatest negative effect on growth in expansionary policy periods is due to inflation, policies and interest rate rules are determined over inflation. For this reason, they oppose the expansionary policies of the fiscal policy because of their disinflationary effect. They care about a balanced fiscal policy over a balanced budget. In addition, they set a policy priority for monetary policy that will not cause excessive indebtedness in the budget and will prevent the inflationary effect of taxes increased due to the indebtedness effect. They argue that the way to control the increases in firm product prices, not only in demand but also in the supply channel, is through an environment of trust, manageable expectations and inflation. For this reason, they prioritize controlled and balanced inflation in order for expansionary policies to result in successful growth. They emphasized that the demand-increasing effects of the fiscal policy, on the other hand, will increase inflation by causing deviations, therefore a balanced budget should be put forward. The functioning of rational expectations, on the other hand, manifests itself as monetary expansion and differentiation in the market on prices. For this reason, they find the change in prices relative. In such a case, it is thought that expansionary policies may affect growth (King, 1982).

3. Analysis of Expansionary Fiscal Policy Effect on Growth in Shrinking Period

In order to measure the effect of fiscal policies implemented during periods of shrinking economies on growth, data from 110 countries covering the period of 2007-2016 were collected. In addition to the GDP growth within the scope of the analysis; 4 main growth variables and 6 fiscal policy variables are used in the model. In order to analyze the fiscal policy effect with monetary policy together one more model is also produced with additional 4 more monetary policy variables. Models also include the inflation variable to understand the net effect of growth-inflation tradeoff. In order to find the effect of the policy applied in the periods when the economies shrank, a general impact analysis was tried to be made by taking into account the policies of the 2007-2009 period, which are common to all countries.

3.1. Research Method

Within the scope of the analysis, the dynamic panel method was used to see both the effects of the variables in the previous year and the effects of the past and present variables with each other. In order to provide a better analysis of independent variables that are not completely exogenous, analyzes were made with the system GMM (generalized method of

moments) estimator developed by Arellano and Bond. There are many reasons why the Arellano and Bond dynamic panel estimator is preferred. In studies that are likely to have an effect on the lags of the dependent variable in the panel data, putting these data as explanatory variables create an endogeneity problem since it will cause the correlation of these variables with the error terms. For this reason, using OLS-ordinary least square estimators causes inconsistent results. In this case, the Arellano Bond estimator is recommended as a solution for panels with high N variables and short time dimension. On the other hand, for long panels, mean group estimator, pool mean group estimator and common correlated effects mean group estimator which also includes panel unit root and cointegration tests estimators are suggested. For this reason, the Arellano Bond estimator, which is used as a dynamic panel method, is suitable for models where the time dimension t does not exceed 10 periods and the number of n observations is at least 55. On the other hand, the relationship of dynamic variables with past realizations can be examined. It takes into account that the independent variables may also be related to the error terms of their past and present realizations, that is, they can also observe the case of not being completely exogenous. In addition, in case of heterogeneity in the data, the GMM method is an ideal method. It provides the most efficient estimation by using orthogonality conditions in case of heterogeneity, that is, changing variance. In addition to the heterogeneity problem, it is a preferred method because it provides a solution to the autocorrelation situation (Roodman, 2009). It is recommended to add dummy variables including time variables to the model in order to provide the assumption that there is no autocorrelation between cross-sections in the coefficients of the standard errors of the autocorrelation test and the robust estimators. For this reason, time dummy variables were added to the analysis for each year.

It is recommended that Sargan and Hansen tests be performed together to check the model and estimator accuracy of GMM model. These tests are used in case the established model excludes explanatory variables or to test how valid the model is. Sargan tests the validity of the variables used in the model and evaluates the model as a whole. The H_0 hypothesis of the Sargan test accepts that all variables in the model are valid. If the probability value in the model result is greater than 0.05, the H_0 hypothesis is accepted, and the variables used in the model are valid. In the opposite case, it is thought that there is over-identification in the model and the variables are not valid. The fact that the probability value is very close to 1 in the Sargan test causes the rejection of the H_0 hypothesis, since it shows that asymptotic features are revealed. The H_0 hypothesis of the Hansen test accepts that all variables are valid. It is recommended that the optimum probability value is between 0.1 and 0.25. It is stated that it will not be considered very valid between 0.4 and 0.9, and if it is above 0.9, the model should be completely rejected (Roodman, 2009).

Another point to check in GMM estimators is that there is no autocorrelation in the error terms. As a result of the test, it is possible to measure whether there is AR (1) and AR (2) type autocorrelation. If the probability values are greater than 0.05, the validity of the H_0 hypothesis, which accepts that there is no autocorrelation, is confirmed. The possibility of AR (1) type autocorrelation is predictable in the models, and the absence of AR (2) type autocorrelation is required for validity (Roodman, 2009; Roodman, 2014; Labra & Torrecillas, 2018).

Another advantage of Arellano-Bond GMM estimators is that they allow variables to be defined as endogenous, exogenous, fully exogenous, or predetermined. If the past period realizations of the data have an effect at t time, the data are considered endogenous. In this study, previous period growth data, basic growth variables (investment, savings, capital stock, human capital) and inflation are taken as endogenous variables. If the realizations at time t are thought to be effective only in the next period, the data are taken as predetermined. All policy variables with a dummy variable assigned in the model are defined in this way. On the other hand, time dummy variables were defined as completely exogenous.

It is possible to summarize the general structure of 3 different models defined according to each group and collective country data with model-1.

Here, Y_{it} is the GDP growth at time t for country i , $\sum_1^n Y_{i(t-n)}$ is the sum of different periods of growth up to $t - n$ time for each country, x_{it} is the vector of different lags of each explanatory variable $\beta(L)$, γ_t denotes the time effect for all countries, ε_{it} the error term for each country and time dimension.

$$Y_{it} = \alpha_1 \sum_1^n Y_{i(t-n)} + \beta(L) x_{it} + \gamma_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (1)$$

In this context, each model is designed to see the effects of the variables, either together or separately, in the policy sets. In some models, the effects were tried to be observed by adding the variables gradually. All models were subjected to both Sargan and Hansen tests and both were significant. The models also passed autocorrelation tests.

3.2. Data Set Used in the Research

Within the scope of the research, 12 different variables were used. Of these, 4 are basic growth variables, 4 are monetary realization data, and 3 are fiscal policy variables. Table 1 shows the variables.

Table 1. Data set and definitions.

Dependent Variable	Definition
Growth	Growth is calculated using real GDP data defined at constant national prices.
Independent Variables	Definition
Growth	Previous period realizations of growth
Capital stock / GDP	Share of capital stock in GDP

Dependent Variable	Definition
Investment / GDP	The ratio of investments to GDP is expressed as a ratio of total investment in current local currency and GDP in current local currency. Investment or gross capital formation is measured as the total value of the gross fixed capital formation for a unit or industry and changes in inventories and acquisitions less the disposal of valuable assets.
Human Capital	Human capital index based on duration of education and return to education
Saving / GDP	Gross national saving, gross disposable income, minus final consumption expenditures, after taking into account an adjustment for pension funds, as a ratio of GDP
General Expenditure / GDP	Sum of employee expenditures, subsidies, and social expenditures. Employee expenditure; Payments to employees; (cash wages and salaries, wages and salaries in kind, and employers' social contributions). Subvention; subsidies, grants and other social benefits, all unrequited, non-refundable transfers to private and public institutions on current accounts; grants to foreign governments, international organizations and other government agencies, and social security, social benefits and employer benefits in cash and in kind. Social expenditure; social contributions to households, employers and the self-employed, actual or accrued contributions to social insurance programs run by governments are also in this group
Income Tax	Effective income tax ratio
Corporation Tax	Announced corporate tax rates
Inflation	Change of consumer price index compared to the previous year (2010)
Interest	Central banks main policy interest rates
M1 / GDP	Total money in circulation and demand deposits
M3 / GDP	M1 + time deposits, funds from repo, money market funds, securities issued

3.3. Results

Within the scope of the analysis, the effect of expansionary fiscal policy in addition to the basic growth dynamics for 110 countries was examined in the first model and the effect of monetary policy in the second model.

In order to see the effect of fiscal policy more clearly in the first model; growth variables, inflation and only fiscal policy variables are included in the model. The model shows that in addition to the positive contribution from the capital stock, the growth is supported by the previous growth and a negative impact from inflation and general expenditures is also observed. As a result of the analysis, although the long-term growth effect is evident, it can be explained that this growth originates from the previous period growth and comes from other variables within the growth. At the same time, a positive contribution from the capital stock could be observed. In the first model, although it is evident that inflation-growth tradeoff is clear both in the short and long run, the previous growth dynamics are more supportive to the growth. This situation may be the reflection of the structural soundness in

the growth dynamics of the countries on the growth as well as the effect of other variables (Table 2).

Table 2. Model-1 results.

Variables	Total Growth	L. Growth	L2. Growth	L3. Growth	I. Investment	L2. Investment	L3. Investment	L. Human Capital	L2. Human Capital	L3. Human Capital	
Short Term	0.39	0.28***	0.022	0.169***	0.0838	-0.114	-0.003	19.24	-0.695	-21.2	
	(0.05)**	(0.00)	(0.724)	(0.004)	(0.409)	(0.124)	(0.95)	(0.582)	(0.990)	(0.380)	
Long Term		0.65 (0.0)			-			-			
Variables	L. Saving	L2. Saving	L3. Saving	I. Capital Stock	L2. Capital Stock	L3. Capital Stock	I. Inflation	L2. Inflation	L3. Inflation		
Short Term	-0.021	0.012	-0.03	-0.0058	0.0140*	0.0019	-0.127*	0.0025	0.0952		
	(0.748)	(0.747)	(0.376)	(0.365)	(0.016)	(0.707)	(0.029)	(0.967)	(0.172)		
Long Term	-			0.02 (0.02)			-0.18 (0.03)				
Variables	L. Income Tax	L2. Income Tax	L. Corporate Tax	L2. Corporate Tax	L. General Expenditure	L2. General Expenditure	L3. General Expenditure	Dum2009	Dum2010	Dum2011	
Short Term	-0.089	0.0795	-0.037	0.0575	0.052	-0.053	-0.0534	-5.88	2.113	-2.244	
	(0.58)	(0.625)	(0.8)	(0.68)	(0.4)	(0.881)	(0.09)	(0.06)	(0.23)	(0.693)	
Long Term	-		-		-0.1 (0.06)						
Variables	Dum2012	Dum2013	Dum2014	Dum2015	Dum2016	-cons	Sargan	Hansen	N. of Ins/N	AR1	AR2
Result	1.769*	0.243	-2.6	0.256	-0.04	5.39	0.604	0.218	65/770	0.0	0.47
	(0.031)	(0.38)	(0.2)	(0.3)	(0.9)	(0.5)	(29.30)	(37.91)			

Values in brackets are p values. * $p < 0.05$, ** $p < 0.01$, *** $p < 0.001$.

In the second model, the effect of fiscal policy is examined together with monetary policy. Growth variables, inflation, monetary and fiscal policy variables are considered together. In the short run, the model has the effect of investment, inflation, interest, M3 money supply, incentives and income tax. Although the short-term effects reflect a certain situation, a model calculation is also made to see the long-term effect. Accordingly, the effect of investments in the long run with a low probability is evident. When looking at the fiscal policies, only subsidies were found to be significant among the expenditure items in the short term with a low probability, but no positive relationship was found with growth. It has been revealed that the subsidies given during the contraction period do not directly reflect growth and are meaningless in the long run. It can be thought that the subsidies are not reflected in growth due to the fact that the subsidies given do not go to direct investments and are mostly used to protect the income-expenditure balance

during the contraction period. In this item, it can be said that the area to increase investment and support growth is limited. There is also a negative outlook on the income tax item in the short run with a low probability, and its relationship with growth is meaningless in the long run. The second model also shows that even when looking at the expansionary fiscal policies with the data consisting of sub-fractions of fiscal expenditures and monetary variables, are not pro-growth both in the short and long run. When the monetary expansion policies are examined, it is seen that the growth stemming from the interest and M3 money supply disappears in the long term, while the inflationary effect is permanent. When the two policies are examined collectively, it has been revealed that the fiscal policy is not pro-growth. On the other hand, it is seen that the monetary policy supports the growth stemming from the expansionary interest rate policy (Table 3).

The results of the models are summarized in Table 3. According to the models for all countries perspective it is evident that expansionary fiscal policies between the analysis period is not enough to pro-growth both in the short and long run. This result also shows that these expenditure items (employee expenditures, subsidies and social expenditures) do not create enough demand to increase growth. On the other hand, countries seem to act together to decrease interest rate which support growth more actively. Despite all the controversial views, it is observed that the negative effect of inflation on growth is limited compared to the contribution of expansionary policies to growth (Table 4).

Table 3. Model-2 results.

Variables	Total Growth	L. Growth	L2. Growth	I. Investment	L2. Investment	L. Human Capital	L2. Human Capital	L. Saving	L2. Saving	I. Capital Stock	L2. Capital Stock
Short Term	-0.27 (0.08)	0.0949 (0.638)	-0.014 (0.958)	0.321* (0.029)	0.102 (0.523)	6.158 (0.871)	-4.047 (0.918)	0.0502 (0.556)	-0.061 (0.293)	0.0084 (0.657)	0.002 (0.81)
Long Term		-		0.34 (0.07)		-		-		-	
Variables	I. Inflation	L2. Inflation	L. Interest	L2. Interest	M1	L. M1	M3	L. M3	Social Expenditure	L. Social Expenditure	L2. Social Expenditure
Short Term	-0.23* (0.026)	-0.053 (0.517)	0.41*** (0.00)	0.463* (0.011)	-0.04 (0.137)	-0.023 (0.333)	-0.002 (0.875)	0.0188 (0.059)	-0.222 (0.152)	-1.63 (0.157)	1.585 (0.19)
Long Term	-0.2 (0.02)		0.59 (0.04)		-		0.02 (0.21)		-		
Variables	Employee Expenditures	I. Employee Expenditures	Subsidies	L. Subsidies	Income Tax	L. Income Tax	L2. Income Tax	Corporate Tax	L. Corporate Tax	Dum2009	Dum2010
Short Term	0.0052 (0.978)	-0.282 (0.215)	-0.169 (0.078)	-0.037 (0.652)	0.0496 (0.307)	0.588 (0.112)	-0.658 (0.082)	0.0885 (0.242)	0.0097 (0.920)	-4.101 (0.140)	-1.26 (0.59)

Long Term	-		-0.18 (0.21)		-0.7 (0.2)			-		-	
Variables	Dum2011	Dum2012	Dum2013	Dum2014	Dum2015	Dum2016	-cons	Sargan	Hansen	N. of Ins/N	AR1/AR2
Result	6.772	-3.213	-3.272	-3.569	-3.868	-4.302	-14.13	0.15	0.193	51 / 880	AR1 0.047
	(0.525)	(0.237)	(0.217)	(0.199)	(0.172)	(0.143)	(0.209)	(16.99)	(15.96)		AR2 0.322

Values in brackets are p values. $*p < 0.05$, $**p < 0.01$, $***p < 0.001$.

Table 4. Summary of model results.

Time Period	Main Growth Dynamics						Monetary Policy			Fiscal Policy					
	Previous Growth	Investment	Saving	Capital Stock	Human Capital	Inflation	Interest	M1	M3	General Expenditure	Employee Expenditure	Subsidies	Social Expenditure	Income Tax	Corporate Tax
Short Term	√ (+)	√ (+)	▪	√ (+)	▪	√ (-)	√ (+)	▪	√ (+)	√ (-)	▪	√ (-)	▪	▪	▪
Long Term	√ (+)	√ (+)	▪	√ (+)	▪	√ (-)	√ (+)	▪	▪	√ (-)	▪	▪	▪	▪	▪

4. Conclusion

Within the scope of this study, the effect of expansionary fiscal policies on growth in the periods when economies contracted was not only analyzed but also the main points were determined by examining the discussions in the literature. When the discussions in the literature are examined, it is argued that the effectiveness of expenditures and tax policies may be pro-growth under certain conditions. For this reason, policy recommendations have come to the fore in many perspectives. On the other hand, due to the inflationary effect that emerged after the expenditures and the budget deficit, there are also cautious views regarding growth.

When the comments in the literature are examined, it is possible to say that the effectiveness of fiscal policies is discussed in terms of tax expansion, growth in fiscal expenditures, and inflation-growth trade-off. For this reason, within the scope of this analysis, the main extender items and the inflation variable are especially included. On the other hand, the basic growth variables, namely the structural conditions of the economies, are as effective as the policies. In order to see the policy effectiveness, the contribution of the growth variables is also examined. In addition, it is a fact that expansionary fiscal policies act and interact with monetary policies. For this reason, the combined effect of monetary and fiscal policies was also examined in a different model in the analysis.

In the analysis, two models were studied to see the effect of expansionary fiscal policies on growth. In the first model, basic growth variables, fiscal policy variables and inflation were examined. In the second model, in addition to these, it was desired to look at the monetary policy and

its collective effects. While the expansionary policies were determined by assigning dummy to the policies of the 2007-2009 period, the growth variables and the growth effect of the 2007-2016 period were examined in the short and long term.

From the results of the analysis, it has been revealed that the effects of fiscal policy are not pro-growth at a level that will increase aggregate demand and investments. It is seen that the expenditure items that consist of social expenditures, incentives and employee expenditures are insufficient in the aggregate analysis of all countries. A similar outlook emerged in income and corporate tax reductions. This situation reveals the importance of expenditure composition. It can be said that financial expenditures are insufficient to shift to direct investment and consumption. On the other hand, it is seen that monetary policy supports growth with common interest rate cuts. On the other hand, money supply increases did not have a growth effect in the long run. Here, it can be said that the more joint action of countries in monetary policy also supports growth. When the basic growth variables are examined, it is revealed that investments are insufficient and in the short term, and the capital stock supports growth. Looking at the inflation-growth trade-off in terms of variables, it was also reflected in the results that there was no inflation trade-off to such an extent that it would impair the effectiveness of policies.

In summary, the aggregated country analysis shows that countries can support their growth through interest rate cuts and investments, provided that their growth dynamics are also sound during periods of shrinkage. While the stable growth structure of the countries reflects positively on the growth in the next period; growth is also less affected by inflation trade-offs. For this reason, expansionary interest rate policies, supported by long-term and sustainable growth and investments, emerged as an effective policy tool. It is seen that the effectiveness of fiscal policies can only increase with common policies that will increase direct investment and support demand more. For this reason, it is considered that acting jointly in fiscal policy as well as monetary policy among all countries may be more pro-growth. In the processes where growth was supported, inflation was reflected in the results where the trade-off was more limited.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

- [1] Baxter, M., & King, R. (1993). Fiscal Policy in General Equilibrium. *The American Economic Review*, 83, 315-334. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/2117521>.
- [2] Bordo, M.D. (2018). Karl Brunner and Allan Meltzer: From Monetary Policy to Monetary History to Monetary Rules. In T. Moser (Ed.), *The*

Conference “Karl Brunner and Monetarism” Swiss National Bank (pp. 1-34). MIT Press.

[3] Friedman, M. (1948). A Monetary and Fiscal Framework for Economic Stability by Milton Friedman. American Economic Review, 38, 245-264.

[4] Friedman, M. (1969). Fiscal and Monetary Policy, from the Collected Works of Milton Friedman. Cemla Boletín Mensual, 15, 382-388.

[5] Greenwald, B.C., Stiglitz, J.E., Hall, R.E., & Fischer, S. (1988). Examining Alternative Macroeconomic Theories. Brookings Papers on Economic Activity, 1988, 207-270. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2534427>.

[6] Harrod, R.F., Blume, L.E., & Sargent, T.J. (2015). Harrod 1939. The Economic Journal, 125, 350-377. <https://doi.org/10.1111/eoj.12224>.

[7] Kalecki, M. (1946). A Comment on Monetary Policy. The Review of Economics and Statistics, 28, 81-84. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1927354>.

[8] Kalecki, M. (1955). The Problem of Financing of Economic Development. Indian Economic Review, 2, 1-22.

[9] Kalecki, M. (1962). Observations on the Theory of Growth. The Economic Journal, 72, 134-153. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2228620>.

[10] Keynes, J.M. (2010). Genel Teori: İstihdam, Faiz ve Paranın Genel Teorisi. Kalkedon Yayınevi.

[11] King, R.G. (1982). Monetary Policy and the Information Content of Prices. Journal of Political Economy, 90, 247-279. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/1830292>. <https://doi.org/10.1086/261055>.

[12] Labra, R., & Torrecillas, C. (2018). Estimating Dynamic Panel Data. A Practical Approach to Perform Long Panels. Revista Colombiana de Estadística, 41, 31-52. <https://doi.org/10.15446/rce.v41n1.61885>.

[13] Lopez, J.G., & Assous, M. (2010). Michal Kalecki. Palgrave Macmillan. <https://doi.org/10.1057/9780230293953>.

[14] Mill, J.S. (2009). Principles of Political Economy by John Stuart Mill. A Textbook for Colleges. Dover Publications.

[15] Minsky, H.P. (1972). An Evaluation of Recent Monetary Policy. Nebraska Journal of Economics and Business, 11, 37-56. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/40472428>.

[16] Minsky, H.P. (1992). Stabilizing an Unstable Economy: Part V: Policy. Yale University Press. https://digitalcommons.bard.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1308&context=hm_archive.

[17] Minsky, H.P. (1995). Sources of Financial Fragility: Financial Factors in the Economics of Capitalism. Levy Economics Institute of Bard College, Hyman P. Minsky Archive, Paper 69. https://digitalcommons.bard.edu/hm_archive/69. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2373-1_2.

[18] Ricardo, D. (2008). Siyasal İktisadın ve Vergilendirmenin İlkeleri. Türkiye İş Bankası Yayınları. Hasan Ali Yücel Klasikler Dizisi. Çeviren: Barış Zeren.

- [19] Roodman, D. (2009). How to Do Xtabond2: An Introduction to Difference and System GMM in Stata. The Stata Journal, 9, 86-136. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1536867X0900900106>.
- [20] Roodman, D. (2014). Xtabond2: Stata Module to Extend xtabond Dynamic Panel Data Estimator. Statistical Software Components.
- [21] Sargent, T.J., & Wallace, N. (1981). Some Unpleasant Monetarist Arithmetic. Federal Reserve Bank of Minneapolis Quarterly Review, 5, 1-17. <https://doi.org/10.21034/qv.531>.
- [22] Smith, A. (2015). Milletlerin Zenginliği (Wealth of Nations), Türkiye İş Bank Cultural Publications, Hasan Ali Yücel Classics Series.
- [23] Stiglitz, J. E., & Squire, L. (1998). International Development: Is It Possible? Foreign Policy, No. 110, 138-151. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1149282>.
- [24] Stiglitz, J. E., Furman, J., Bosworth, B. P., & Radelet, S. (1998). Economic Crises: Evidence and Insights from East Asia. Brookings Papers on Economic Activity, 1998, 1-135. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2534693>.

02 The Socio-Economic Impact of the Commercial Street in Achieving Sustainability for Refugees in the Host Community

Mariam Altaema

Faculty of Sciences, Ankara Yildirim Beyazıt University
(Ankara, Türkiye)

Hatice Kalfaoğlu Hatipoğlu

Faculty of Architecture, Ankara Yildirim Beyazıt University
(Ankara, Türkiye)

Abstract

Türkiye has always been a major destination for the displaced around the world. Recently, Türkiye has hosted a large number of Syrian refugees who have settled in camps and many Turkish cities. It is believed that for the refugee groups to develop themselves and create and augment links with the host community, it is vital to use their culture and previous professional and economic experience to adapt their spatial position and enhance their social life. Hence the significance of the central commercial street in the refugee area is a key point for urban transformation, socio-economic participation, and the ability to integrate later. The study has used a qualitative observational approach to explore the social and economic impact of refugees on the Önder region (Selçuk Street), where the activities of refugees were recorded, documented, and mapped through behavioral observation. Observations were done in three days (two days a week and one day off). The street is divided into three sections of similar length. One-minute short films were recorded from each section every three hours from 9:00 am to 8:00 pm. Then, the films were transferred to street maps, documenting activities, gender, and age through the use of appropriate images. Lastly, the study offers an insight into the details of the daily social life of street users as the socio-economic life of the street can provide

academics and designers with clear evidence on which to base future research and design.

Keywords: *Socio-Economic Impact, Commercial Street, Refugees, Urban Planning.*

1. Introduction

The qualities of the streets and public spaces contribute to the development of the character of urban spaces. These spaces should provide a democratic environment ideally with openness equally to all. Opportunities should be offered to all inhabitants independent from social, cultural, and political differences of the urban dwellers of these urban environments. For the interaction of these inhabitants from different backgrounds, it is important to ensure democratic and inclusive public spaces which provide the possibility of their recognition, representation, and integration.

The ideal inclusive urban environments have been introduced with the term “lively streets” which encourage users’ social interaction by ensuring several activity patterns and pleasure and excitement of the inhabitants. A healthy and heterogeneous spatial design promotes open and accessible pedestrian circulation, the presence and encounter of strangers, mixed uses in public space, a diversity of functions, seating possibilities in cafes with live facades, and the availability of street markets.

Owing to the arrival of a large sum of Syrian refugees, a great disagreement spread over the outcomes and the economic, social, and political consequences of hosting such a huge number of refugees in the continent of Europe (Hudson, 2018). Figures say that there were 68.5 million forced refugees in 2017, the number of displaced people outside their country is 25.4 million, and the number of displaced people inside their country is 40 million, with 3 million pending cases between them. Most of them (85%) live in developing countries (Unhcr, 2018).

Receiving a large number of refugees in a short period is considered a great challenge for any country, no matter how much it has capabilities, let alone. If the country has a limited capacity and the needs of its indigenous people are not enough, then a real crisis will occur as it is possible for the future and the land to be settled forever (Maystadt et al., 2019). This will cause many obstacles and difficulties, especially if global crises occur, such as the Ukrainian war during the Corona pandemic (Choudhary et al., 2022), which resulted in multiple challenges in obtaining the resources necessary for the continuation of people. However, on the contrary, rich countries receive fewer refugees than developing countries, which makes things easier and under control (Bubb et al., 2011). The developing countries need broad international support to serve the refugees, as is happening in Lebanon (Refaat & Mohanna, 2013) and Türkiye (Ahmadoun, 2014), to meet the needs of the refugees in the first place and encourage the demand for materials, products, and services, which increases their prices, and, therefore the indigenous people are forced to share their resources and the

high costs resulting from the increase in demand with the same value of living that they receive.

A large number of Syrian refugees have flowed into Türkiye as a result of the Syrian war, and their numbers are estimated at 3.5 million refugees (Akar & Erdoğan, 2019). Later they formed residential communities and a mighty labor force at all commercial and industrial levels. Thus, considering the given scenario, the current study has selected a commercial street in Türkiye where a large number of Syrians live, work, and study. The aim is to investigate its commercial and social impact on the residents of the area.

The increasing refugee populations have become a clear challenge and a burden on the residents of the host region, as this necessitated securing living needs and expenses to ensure that they continue to live within the lowest acceptable conditions (Stein, 1981). All of this must be secured as soon as possible but with sufficient financial, technical, and international support to meet such enormous requirements. The Turks would be able to carry out and secure the required task within the limited capabilities only with the presence of such support, even with subsequent effects that appeared years after this crisis (Gibárti, 2021).

The Syrian war is charged with global emotional and financial support that contributed to the influx of a lot of money that stimulated the Turkish economy on the one hand in the short term, which later created high production prices, increased demand for local workers, and increased production growth at the expense of the availability of resources and raw materials that may be cut off later for some reason. It is happening now in the Ukraine-Russia war, the wheat crisis, and the Corona pandemic, which created successive crises of poor supply chains and a lack of fertilizers and materials needed to manufacture products for any developing and effective economy such as the Turkish economy. Thus, what happened as a result of the Syrian war, and then the influx of refugees in these numbers, has exposed the Turkish economy to a trade shock and has required a lot of work and change.

We will encode the evaluations of the targeted interaction points in the commercial street and compare them with each other based on the interaction rates between the two parties to the study and estimate the most successful by monitoring the variables of demand and the type of business observed. Additionally, it is also aimed at consulting some specialists in urban planning (and everyone who has sold in this commercial and social specialization) on the information that we monitored and the results we obtained after the required adjustment in the target software.

Most of the current studies focus on the short-term impact of crises that cause refugees or displacement in an area due to wars and disasters (Berti, 2015). They study a market, street, neighborhood, or a specific study sample to give results that can help with short-term tactical solutions and neglect the long-term effects because of the large number of variables that affect it and

change it in a way that makes it difficult to predict, especially everything related to the economic aspect.

In our study, the economy is considered the core of the studied variables and almost on the guest host community, where we can discuss the interactions taking place and their impact by identifying the winners and losers of the process as a whole, especially by the host population.

- Financial returns for refugees' work.
- The leading role in the existing economic competition.
- Social status of economic activities.
- The level of acceptance at the beginning of the cropping compared to the yield of their intervention.

2. Literature Review

Multiple research scholars have investigated the topic of refugee-host communities from several aspects and have reported noteworthy outcomes to give an insight into the existing conditions. For instance, Maystadt and Verwimp (2014) vividly analyzed refugee flows into Tanzania by showing the results of a heterogeneous environment resulting from an unacceptable interaction between population components, identifying the winners from the losers while analyzing the implications of the policy to protect the livelihoods of refugees in indigenous host communities, especially about food and housing. The outcomes of their study revealed that setting up a refugee camp benefited and increased the well-being of the local population, owing to an increase in consumption of about 1% compared to families in other areas where there are no refugees. However, the effect varies in demographic terms as rich families tend to benefit while the poor experience small negative effects. The main beneficiaries were noted to be professional workers and farmers. In contrast, agricultural workers have lost because they have to compete with refugees in the job market, which has been accompanied by a decrease in wages by about 50%. Thus, it was reported that the high prices in the refugee areas reduced the income and profit of the agricultural communities.

Del Carpio and Wagner (2015) investigated the impact of the job market on the influx of Syrian refugees into Türkiye. The authors discussed that most of the refugees entered the local labor market since Syrians were not allowed legally. It was found that the influx of refugees caused an economic shock to supply in the informal labor market. This is what economic forecasts said that the influx of refugees who get employed in the black-market cause 6% of citizens of the same employment level to lose their job, especially individuals who do not have a proper education have a higher possibility of losing their jobs. At the same time, formal employment of Turkish residents is increasing, and this effect is exclusive to men with low to no skills who haven't finished secondary education and doesn't include highly qualified men and women. Thus, it has been proclaimed that the divergent effects are driven by the employment structure of the Turkish economy. Highly qualified workers usually get employed within sectors that

have little informal employment rates, refugees cannot be displaced without a work permit, and their companies do not benefit from cheaper, low-skill informal labor. In summary, the study concluded that the influx of Syrians has had little effect on the employment of the population, but it has extremely high and wider effects. Some workers that have low skills manage to make the transaction from the informal sector to the formal sector. Nevertheless, the direct effect on workers with low skills in general and on men, in particular, is negative.

Ogude (2018) explored the influence of the Syrians on the host Tanzanian economy. The results narrated that the influx of refugees generated a very influential demand wave that was the reason for a significant increment in production and the establishment of new companies and caused lower labor costs to increase the profits of local enterprises where small and medium-sized businesses have benefited much more than large companies, construction, hotels, and restaurants are the most profitable. However, the relative price changes of goods are differentiated over the host community as higher prices benefit producers and harm consumers. The authors also noted that the higher food prices had affected real incomes, and the employment offer for refugees has significantly reduced the prices of a wide range of non-food items in countries like Kenya, Uganda, and Tanzania. The net effect was unknown and depended on the consumption pattern of each household, where rural families benefit while urban families lose.

In another study, Alix-Garcia and Saah (2009) provided evidence that urban families close to refugee camps have fewer assets and invest less in their homes than those farther away. It was also found that rural households closer to camps show higher levels of wealth compared to their counterparts in other regions. Alix-Garcia et al. (2012) also reported that households that own real estate or land or small businesses that provide non-tradable goods and services usually make significant gains from the refugee influx.

Besides, studies (Luecke & Claas, 2017; Maystadt & Verwimp, 2014; Whitaker, 2002) have also worked on the policy framework for interactions between refugees and residents and have revealed a significant impact on the labor market and domestic product markets.

In short, a large influx of refugees will usually affect the population differently according to their resources, occupations, and consumption patterns. As per Mills (2021), here appears the political strategy that plays a role in mitigating the negative presence of refugees and increasing their usefulness in the host community in the long run and thus increasing local economic development to the benefit of both parties (refugee-host). Figure 1 depicts the intervention logic for the socio-economic development.

TYPE OF ACTIVITY	OUTPUTS	INTERMEDIATE OUTCOMES	LONG TERMS OUTCOMES
SOCIO-ECONOMIC SUPPORT Cash transfers. Vocational/employability training, employment services, language lessons, SME grants, community centers, etc. (ESSN, TOBB/ISKUR projects)	- Refugees are provided with monthly resource transfers	Basic needs of the most vulnerable refugees met	JC 10.1
	- Refugees and host community participation in employment-related services increased	Employment prospects of refugees and host community members improved	JC 10.2
	- Entrepreneurship capacity promoted through SMES support	Livelihood opportunities created through economic activity	JC 10.3
	- Social interaction between refugees and host community members promoted	Improved social cohesion between refugees and the communities that host them	JC 10.4
		Improved socio-economic conditions for refugees and host communities in Turkey	

Figure 1. Intervention logic for socio-economic development (Mills, 2021).

The results of the criteria by which Mills (2021) assessed the refugee situation in the host community are the extent to which the basic needs of the poorest refugees are secured. It is divided into two parts. The first is to receive economic support and economic support compared to gender, age, and the identity of persons with disabilities in the assessment, and then used performance indicators that measure the available data in the data collection process.

By the report presented by Çiftçi et al. (2021), more than 240,000 refugees have benefited from the services provided by local and international initiatives since October 2017. Support has reached 58,000 people with special needs and the poorest beneficiaries. Overall, 67,000 have benefited from counseling services, and many others have benefited from all forms of support of various types and sources, as shown in Table 1.

Table 1. Turkish Red-Crescent Society (TRCS) community centers service provision and comparison to the overall population (Çiftçi et al., 2021).

Provinces	Population	No. of registered refugees under temporary protection	Percentage of the city population	Red Crescent# Beneficiaries		
				Protection Services	Psychosocial Services	Livelihood Services
Istanbul	15,067,724	497,775	3.30%	33,435	71,843	3483
Ankara	5,503,985	96,711	1.76%	7469	3572	1831
Kilis	142,541	108,328	76.00%	7327	7066	1866
Mardin	829,195	88,421	10.66%	1885	90	213
Mersin	1,814,468	212,022	11.69%	3071	5687	1081
Adana	2,220,125	246,034	11.08%	4430	2997	610
Total	25,578,038	1,249,291	4.88%	57,617	91,255	9084

The data was analyzed quantitatively and qualitatively through a field survey and through survey and post-support monitoring, which enabled the study to accurately monitor the gap through a team of representatives of refugee surveys in Türkiye, and then they provide us with a vision about the total number of refugees. These data are collected directly from the ground,

and the study gives many eyes and accuracy in targeting the quality of statistical and other analysis in order to measure the extent of the refugees' integration with Turkish society and to reach the gaps and reasons for the failure of the sustainability and success of this relationship.

In the above graph, the regional distribution of associations supporting refugees is very unfair as most of them are distributed in the Marmara region with 34.84% and the Central Anatolia region with 18.29%. It is followed by the Aegean region with 13.17%, the Black Sea region with 11.8% and the Mediterranean region with 10.09%. The entire regions of Eastern and Southeast Anatolia receive only 11.82% of all associations in Türkiye, with 5.44% and 6.38%, respectively (See Figure 2).

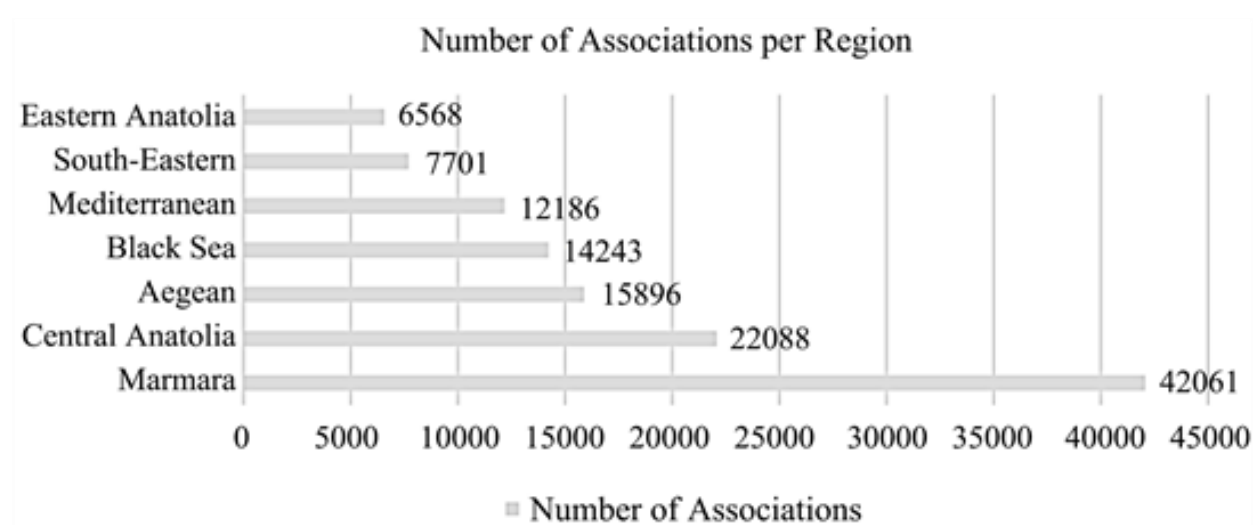


Figure 2. Number of associations' population (Çiftçi et al., 2021).

The analysis of socio-economic support covers all interventions that were intended to contribute to the long-term outcome of "improving the societal and economic conditions of refugees and Turkish communities", across the following four areas:

- Periodical financial support for refugees.
- Increasing the effectiveness of cooperation between refugees and Turks in receiving and providing products and services.
- Supporting the most profitable joint small projects between Syrians and Turks.
- Strengthening social interaction between refugees and Turks through several conducted interventions, which ensures the continuity of support for the basic needs of both parties.

2.1. Materials and Methodology and Research Design

The current study is grounded in a qualitative research design. The main aim of the analysis is to comprehensively address the activity patterns of refugees and spatial configuration as the main object of social interaction and integration of refugees. To this end, it examines the impact of socio-spatial properties which improve the adaptivity of refugees to the host community. After a literature review, an observational study was conducted

on a district commercial street in Türkiye, which has been a habitat for Syrian refugees. The purpose of choosing the observational approach lies within its potential to assist with exploring and spotting the patterns of activities and different phenomena in the most natural setting possible (Delve, 2023). An observational research design not only enables access to an unfiltered frame of behavior and choices of the target sample but also allows for designing themes and outlining behavioral manners in an uncontrolled environment like focus group experiments and labs. Therefore, considering the suitability of this approach for the aim of the current research, the given research methodology was adopted. Moreover, an investigation has been conducted through basic mapping techniques which reveal the relationship of spatial conditions and social behaviors.

2.2. Study Area (Selçuk Street)

The apparent approach to observe daily life in shared areas is the immediate monitoring of attitudes, with a designated attention on their influence on special features (Jan & Birgitte, 2013; Stevens, 2014). Close up monitoring assists us to realize why some areas are used more often than others. Understanding the public's usage of the space to obtain the connection between monitored activities and the surrounding environment and where they happen (Stevens, 2014).

The information was obtained via case studies and monitoring of occupants in their daily routine regarding 3 main aspects. Every clip was recorded for one minute from 9 am to 8 pm (Figure 3) illustrates the main segments of the street.



Figure 3. Segments of Selçuk street (by the author).

The clips then were filtered and sorted into tables according to the type of activity they are concerned with, where they took place, the age scope, the time the activity took place and the nature of the activity usage of the street as illustrated in (Figure 4).

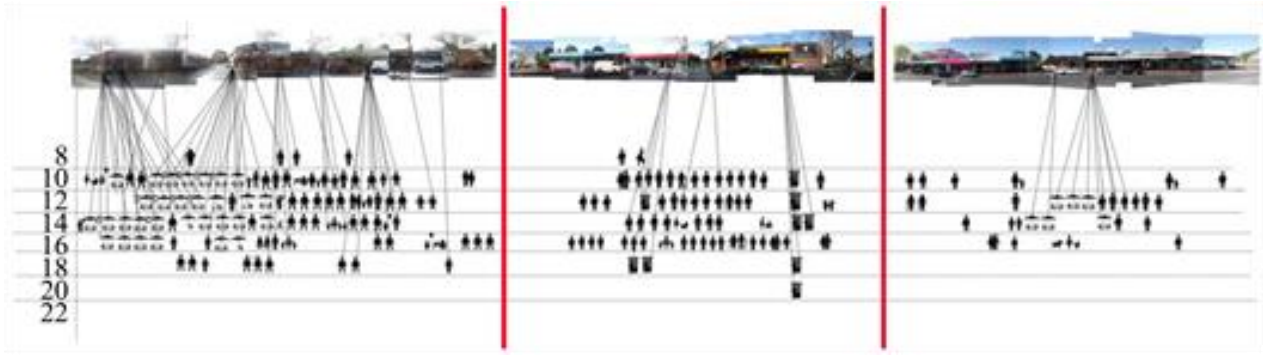


Figure 4. Crowdedness according to day hours (by the authors).

Selçuk Street is located in the Önder area, which the refugees chose as their place of residence for several reasons, including cheap rents compared to the adjacent neighborhoods and its proximity to the industrial area of Siteler, which facilitates the movement of Syrian workers from their residential area to their work areas as many of them chose to walk to reach the place of work. At the beginning of 2013, the refugees started opening their small projects along Selçuk Street, which included service and commercial projects such as opening small restaurants and clothing and food stores on both sides of the street that serve the culture and needs of the refugees (see Figure 5).



Figure 5. Categories of Selçuk street's buildings (by the authors).

Commercially, the sidewalk extends on both sides of the street and along it. However, the pedestrians are not welcomed due to the over crowdedness and oldness of the street. Therefore, there is no trace of civil functions in it. By observation and scrutiny, we found that the street was commercially, socially, and vitally active, serving the residents of the region in addition to serving many consumers from the Arab communities due to the proximity of cultures and customs, and traditions.

3. Results and Discussion

Commercial streets can be used for a myriad of diverse purposes. The proportion of different types of users can be directly related to the nature of the street. For example, the diversified use of retail stores brings together many users of different age and culture groups, thus exchanging many customs and traditions and sharing each other's culture (Cihanger Ribeiro, 2022).

3.1. Diversity of Usage

Many different services and uses have been developed in the central and southern sectors. This proximity has resulted in a variety of uses and users, refugees and local business owners, as well as local and Arab consumers who go to the street to return to their culture of saying hello and getting mingled with their fellow people. Visitors also come here for the purpose of listening to some Arabic songs and tasting some traditional foods from Arabian cuisine. Through observation, we found an increase in the movement of social and economic activity due to the movement of consumers from outside the region, which has become a destination for them to meet their daily needs. However, the economic activities in the region were minimal at night, as it is still an almost non-moving area as the evening approaches (Farahani et al., 2015).

The development of economic activities in this street led to the liveliness and social life in the area, and thus played an effective role in the daily life of refugees and facilitated their integration into their surroundings. Figure 6 demonstrates the diversity of uses in the street.



Figure 6. Building diversity in Selçuk Street (by the authors).

3.2. A Point of Social Interaction

Selçuk Street is in the center of Önder district, and it has the highest refugee population in the city of Ankara. It offers a public space that different groups of people can visit for different purposes, i.e., daily passengers who go to the Siteler Industrial Zone and street vendors who maintain their economic activities. This study connects economic activities with the science of societal interaction. Hence, in this sense, the meetings and interactions of everyday life offer a dialectical perspective of socio-economic reality (Farahani et al., 2015).

This study depends on the spatial to provide reliable examples of social or personal economic influence on the interaction of refugees and their integration into the surrounding society, where we can easily notice the creation of a common living space with social characteristics between the refugees and the host community. The continuous production of economic activities in the street reflects the diversity and possibilities of social

dynamics that can create an environment suitable for co-existence, starting with the processes of re-employing places and activating them economically. For example, the selection of location and public participation in venues for street daily activities reshape the area pattern, and thus “perceptual morphogenesis” also reveals the informal character as an economic sector (Laguerre, 1994). The economic relationship with social life also contributes to the creation of a cohesive, self-organizing society (Dovey, 2016).

Through the use of signage, users are redefining the “buying effect” (Hall & Datta, 2010), recreating the social aspect of the street by using chaotic but fresh visuals. The presence of personal belongings in semi-shared areas, such as chairs, plant pots, and decorated forecourts, soften and clarify the very fine line of artistic taste provided by the architecture (Habraken, 2000). Local styles generate the living aspect of the street area, a place where social life is first embraced and then converted into the physical environment. These patterns extracted from the street revealed that urban space represents social practices and physical modifications made by residents that help them feel a sense of belonging to the place. Figure 7 covers some of the daily activities in the street.

Overall, it was observed that the routine lives in the street portrayed a sense of belonging and comfort among the refugee-host community by integrating them under one roof and showing patterns of parallel factors that complement each other by resembling the components of both societies. The adaptation of the refugee community into their surrounding environment, along with the little interactional elements between the groups, signified the development of better, sustainable, and prosperous relationships both socially and economically for the impending future in the longer term.

4. Conclusion

In drawing things to a close, it can be concluded that the economic and commercial activities affect social behavior in the streets and create new spaces that allow people to change urban plans as they transform physical space into daily co-existence spaces in which they express their culture and ideas and create opportunities to co-exist while seeking new opportunities in life.



Figure 7. Examples of the activities Taking Place in Selçuk Street (by the author).

This study confirmed that the active economic activities were able to create social spaces between the refugees and the surrounding community, through which they were able to express their cultures, customs, and traditions, and opened the door for themselves to integrate within their new society. This practice will not only help them transform their suffering from

an ordeal into a blessing but also improve the social and economic conditions for refugees and host communities alike in Türkiye. By evaluating the required average interaction on Selçuk Street and determining the targeted progress toward achieving real results in a gradual, thoughtful, and legible manner, the present work has reported an insightful review of the topic. After studying ways of continuous improvement in the possibility of achieving the goals of long-term support in its various forms, the researchers recommend the need of addressing the following:

- Supporting small and medium enterprises for both refugees and members of the host community.
- Meeting the basic needs of the most vulnerable refugees.
- Improving labor market participation for refugees and host community members.
- Enhancing economic activity by increasing opportunities to improve the standards of living.
- Improving social cohesion between refugees and Turks by creating more spaces to bring them together.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

- [1] Ahmadoun, S. (2014). Turkey's Policy toward Syrian Refugees: Domestic Repercussions and the Need for International Support. SWP Comments. <http://hdl.handle.net/10419/256315>.
- [2] Akar, S., & Erdoğan, M.M. (2019). Syrian Refugees in Turkey and Integration Problem Ahead. Journal of International Migration and Integration, 20, 925-940. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12134-018-0639-0>.
- [3] Alix-Garcia, J., & Saah, D. (2009). The Effect of Refugee Inflows on Host Communities: Evidence from Tanzania. The World Bank Economic Review, 24, 148-170. <https://doi.org/10.1093/wber/lhp014>.
- [4] Alix-Garcia, J., Bartlett, A., & Saah, D. (2012). Displaced Populations, Humanitarian Assistance, and Hosts: A Framework for Analyzing Impacts on Semi-Urban Households. World Development, 40, 373-386. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2011.06.002>.
- [5] Berti, B. (2015). The Syrian Refugee Crisis: Regional and Human Security Implications. Strategic Assessment, 17, 41-53.
- [6] Bubb, R., Kremer, M., & Levine, D. I. (2011). The Economics of International Refugee Law. The Journal of Legal Studies, 40, 367-404. <https://doi.org/10.1086/661185>.
- [7] Choudhary, O.P., Saied, A.A., Ali, R.K., & Maulud, S.Q. (2022). Russo-Ukrainian War: An Unexpected Event during the COVID-19 Pandemic. Travel Medicine and Infectious Disease, 48, Article ID: 102346. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tmaid.2022.102346>.

[8] Çiftçi, C., İnceoğlu, C., & Alkoçoğlu, G. (2021). Civil Society and State Engagement in the Refugee Response in Turkey: A Rapid Assessment of Possibilities to Improve Sustainable Service Delivery of Civil Community Centres (pp. 1-58). Deutsche Gesellschaft Für Internationale Zusammenarbeit (GIZ) GmbH.

[9] Cihanger Ribeiro, D. (2022). The Form of Social Life: Seeing beyond Informality in Emergent Design Qualities, the Case of Yüksel Street in Ankara. *Journal of Urban Design*, 28, 95-113. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13574809.2022.2091983>.

[10] Del Carpio, X.V., & Wagner, M.C. (2015). The Impact of Syrian Refugees on the Turkish Labor Market. World Bank Policy Research Working Paper (No. 7402). <https://ssrn.com/abstract=2650218>. <https://doi.org/10.1596/1813-9450-7402>.

[11] Delve (2023). What Is Observational Research? <https://delvetool.com/blog/observation#:~:text=Observational%20research%20is%20a%20research,research%20labs%20or%20focus%20groups>

[12] Dovey, K. (2016). Chapter 12: Place. In *Urban Design Thinking*. Bloomsbury Academic.

[13] Farahani, L., Mirjana, L., & Ali, S. (2015). The Social Life of Commercial Streets. In 8th Making Cities Liveable Conference (pp. 95-132). Association for Sustainability in Business.

[14] Gibárti, S. (2021). Aiding Syrian Refugees in Turkey: International Approaches and Domestic Policies. *Security and Defence Quarterly*, 33, 57-72. <https://doi.org/10.35467/sdq/132027>.

[15] Habraken, N. J. (2000). *The Structure of the Ordinary: Form and Control in the Built Environment* (Jonathan Teicher (ed.)). The MIT Press.

[16] Hall, S., & Datta, A. (2010). The Translocal Street: Shop Signs and Local Multi-Culture along the Walworth Road, South London. *City, Culture and Society*, 1, 69-77. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ccs.2010.08.001>.

[17] Hudson, L. (2018). Syrian Refugees in Europe: Migration Dynamics and Political Challenges. *New England Journal of Public Policy*, 30, Article No. 9. <https://scholarworks.umb.edu/nejpp/vol30/iss2/9>.

[18] Jan, G., & Birgitte, S. (2013). *How to Study Public Life*. Island Press.

[19] Laguerre, M. S. (1994). *The Informal City*. Palgrave Macmillan. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-349-23540-7_1

[20] Luecke, M., & Claas, S. (2017). More Financial Burden-Sharing for Developing Countries That Host Refugees. *Economics*, 11, Article ID: 20170024. <https://doi.org/10.5018/economics-ejournal.ja.2017-24>.

[21] Maystadt, J.-F., & Verwimp, P. (2014). Winners and Losers among a Refugee Hosting Population. *Economic Development and Cultural Change*, 62, 769-809. <https://doi.org/10.1086/676458>.

[22] Maystadt, J.-F., Hirvonen, K., Mabiso, A., & Vandecasteele, J. (2019). Impacts of Hosting Forced Migrants in Poor Countries. *Annual*

Review of Resource Economics, 11, 439-459. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-resource-090518-095629>.

[23] Mills, L. (2021). Strategic Mid-Term Evaluation of the Facility for Refugees in Turkey (2016-2019/20) (Vol. 1).

[24] Ogude, H. (2018). The Impact of Refugee Presence on Host Populations in Tanzania: A Desk Review. World Bank and UNHCR (No. 127375; Vol. 1). <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/458641529472508590/The-impact-of-refugee-presence-on-host-populations-in-Tanzania-a-desk-review>.

[25] Refaat, M.M., & Mohanna, K. (2013). Syrian Refugees in Lebanon: Facts and Solutions. The Lancet, 382, 763-764. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(13\)61461-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(13)61461-0).

[26] Stein, B.N. (1981). Part VI: Resources: The Refugee Experience: Defining the Parameters of a Field of Study. International Migration Review, 15, 320-330. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0197918381015001-230>.

[27] Stevens, Q. (2014). Public Space as Lived. In Explorations in Urban Design: An Urban Design Research Primer (p. 10). Routledge.

[28] UNHCR (2018). UNHCR Global Trends—Forced Displacement in 2017. <https://www.unhcr.org/news/news-releases/forced-displacement-above-68m-2017-new-global-deal-refugees-critical>.

[29] Whitaker, B.E. (2002). Refugees in Western Tanzania: The Distribution of Burdens and Benefits among Local Hosts. Journal of Refugee Studies, 15, 339-358. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jrs/15.4.339>.

03. Strategic Planning and Safety of Mountainous Areas in Türkiye's Public Administration Organization

Zerrin Toprak Karaman

Dokuz Eylül University, Faculty of Economic
and Administrative Sciences
(Izmir, Türkiye)

Abstract

Türkiye is a country with lots of mountainous areas. Türkiye's total area is 782219.7269 km² and 583770.9139 km² of this total area is composed of mountainous areas. In other words, our country's 74.63% consists of mountains. 50% of our country's lands are higher than 1000 meters and 2/3 of the total area is above 500 meters of altitude. Studies have shown that Türkiye's average height is higher than the continent of Asia. Mountains are being opened to settlement in an ever-increasing fashion starting from the foothills. Despite the climate changes and the increasing population on the mountains, there is still no mountainous area administration policy in Türkiye. Nevertheless, administration of mountainous areas is related to the important topic of sustainable society, sustainable resource management. In other terms, the issue is strongly related to the important matter of social development enhanced by the untouched and natural environment. Humans first need to design the environment that they live in. It is crucial to highlight the importance of mountainous areas and define multifaceted

safety issues related to the features of those areas depending on their geographical position. There are lots of interdisciplinary subjects regarding mountains to be directly or indirectly studied. What is the important factor? Is it the organization? Or is it the effects of that organization? The answers to these questions lie in the lack of administrative awareness regarding mountains in Türkiye and the problems arising from the lack thereof. Accordingly, it is crucial to include the administration of mountains into the public administration agenda and adapt the current protective improvements regarding mountainous areas taking place in the Council of Europe of which Türkiye has been an official member of since 1950. Due to unplanned settlement and the lack of administration structure's adaptation to new circumstances, we directly face serious threats listed below. The mountains and their administration should not be considered as another element of the bundle of human or nature-induced problems such as intense heats, intense cold temperatures, strong winds and storms, drought, falling rocks, landslides, fires, terror, and etc. The responsibility to separate the mountains from other issues, the need to turn the "planning and administration of mountainous areas" into a matter of public policy, preparation of action plans regarding the structure of the necessary organization and the safety of mountainous areas are all included in the scope of this study. In addition, the paper also includes an administration model suggested by the Council of Europe supported by the notes of the author taken during the Academic Workshop on Sustainable and Effective Administration of Mountainous Areas and Society 5.0 held on December 11, 2019, in Izmir with the help of the Governorship of Izmir in celebration of the International Mountain Day.

Keywords: Mountainous Area Administration, Governance, Interdisciplinarity, Safety, Social Awareness.

1. Introduction

Mountains are important morphological formations that shape the earth. The word "mountains" is generally perceived as the areas of high altitude with low population and preserved nature. However, instead of using a precise and universal definition, it is preferred to use a definition based on a certain administrative unit's geographical determinations (regarding topographic criteria) (Pantić, 2015). Therefore, it is important to note that there is a difference between the mountain definitions of different countries depending on their use of these areas.

"Mountains" are areas that are basically defined with a geographical location whereas "mountainous area" also encompasses the interaction environment of those mountains. In Europe, there are local administrations often defined as "mountain municipalities" established in mountainous areas. In Türkiye, however, the villages founded in mountainous areas are called "forest villages". And there is no such definition as "mountain municipalities" within the organization of public administration. There are areas which could be called "rural neighborhoods" if gradually recognized by the municipality councils of Metropolitan Municipalities (Law No. 5216 additional article no. 3 and Regulation dated April 17, 2021). These areas are mostly zones that turned into neighborhoods of the city with a change of status but in reality, they "failed to turn into" such zones which in turn keeps them at the status of old villages.

And the definitions which are based on sole criterion, that “sole criterion” is the elevation from the sea level. Depending on the general topography of the terrain, the highest point, and the percentage of mountains within the total area of a country, in other words, the minimum elevation threshold varies significantly¹. UNEP World Conservation Monitoring Centre (WCMC) uses the concept of altitude only to define the mountains that are higher than 2500 meters. In Türkiye there are 74 mountains that fit this criterion (Cagatay Belgen) such as the mountain Uludağ with an altitude of 2543 meters, the Mountain of Ağrı with an altitude of 5137 meters and the Mountain of Hasan with an altitude of 3235 meters. The criteria of altitude and inclination are combined to define the status of mountains that are higher than 1000 meters. For lower elevations (300 - 999 m) an additional criterion of height interval is used locally to define mountainous areas. These linked criteria have been developed over and over by scientists, policy makers and mountain climbers. According to EU, these areas are about 1.7 million km² (Mountain Areas in Europe Final Report, 2004).

Here are some European examples for mountain altitude criteria: Ireland considers areas to be mountainous above 200 meters and in the Czech Republic this threshold is 700 meters. For Norway, Bulgaria, and Belgium the thresholds are respectively 600, 420 and 300 meters. Sometimes, mountain elevation values may differ even within a country. As a matter of fact, Serbia where the threshold of a mountain height was considered to be 500 meters within the Sustainable Development project in Mountainous Areas, this value has changed to 600 meters (Mountain Areas in Europe Final Report, 2004: pp. 1-21).

Denmark, Netherlands and the Baltic countries of Estonia, Lithuania and Letonia are countries which do not have mountainous areas. The countries with the largest proportions of mountains in Europe are Austria (73%), Greece (78%), Bulgaria (53%), Slovakia (62%) and Slovenia (78%). And more than 90% of the territory of Norway and Switzerland is mountainous. There are 6303 municipalities in the Alpine region, with an average population of 2446 people.

Finland and Norway do not have a definition for mountainous areas and there is no administrative definition either. Discussions are being held in these countries about special measures for “deforested mountains”. In Poland, in the Law of Mountains which formed the basis of the country’s mountain policies, definitions of mountains were made between 1986 and 1989. The answer to why there is no administrative definition for mountainous areas has to do with the purpose of expanding environmental protection. Essentially, a protectionist culture has been formed and solidified regarding the mountainous areas. In Norway, the development and protection of mountainous areas are being considered as two different action categories. In this country mountainous areas are being considered as a whole with different functions such as agriculture around that mountain

whereas in Ireland, Hungary, Slovakia and Spain, the main focus is the mountain itself.

The countries which have mountain definitions for regional development such as Bulgaria, France, Italy and Switzerland aim for a regional and/or more general policy.

As one can see, mountain is an important indicator of area administration related to the expansion of public services and formation of sustainable environment criteria. In contrast, the area in Erzurum at an altitude of 1,850 meters is defined as a “plain” in Türkiye and called the Plains of Erzurum. And villagers of mountains are called forest villagers (Constitution dated 1982, Article 170). By combining the subject of Forestry and Agriculture, these fields are managed under the direction of the “Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry”. Paradoxical to the structure of this organization, it would be appropriate to remind that there is a constitutional provision stating that one could not do activities of “agricultures and animal husbandry” in forested areas (Constitution dated 1982, Article 169).

However, Türkiye is a mountainous country. In today’s conditions, taking into account the climate change and the rise of the sea levels, Türkiye has gained even more importance with its mountains. According to international classifications, 74.63% of Türkiye’s overall terrain is composed of mountains. The country’s overall area is 782219.7269 km² and 583770.9139 km² of it formed by mountains. The country has a topography which is both high and rugged with elevations above 5000 meters. Studies have revealed that 50% of the territory of Türkiye is higher than 1000 meters, 2/3 of it is over 500 meters, and the average elevation is more than the average in the continent of Asia with 1141 meters (Gönençgil & Dal, 2020: p. 5; Dal & Gönençgil, 2018: pp. 907-913). It is also crucial to underline Instrument for Pre-Accession Assistance Rural Development Programs (IPARD) (2017-2013) and (2014-2020) defines mountainous areas as an area located at an altitude of minimum 1000 m or located at an altitude between 500 m and 1000 m with a slope of minimum 17% (IPARD II, 2022: p. 21, 84).

The Agenda 21 which serves as an action plan for Rio Summit 1992 focuses on “Mountains and Mountainous Areas” in its Article No. 13. The same year the subject of mountains was still a draft but thanks to the “Charter of Mountain Regions” (1992) some methods and awareness around this subject has been created among the member states of the European Council. It is not logical to expect a common definition of mountain regions where the European Council does not look for a common criterion in its regulations regarding the “minorities” and states take their own definition into consideration. In fact, studies of European Union regarding mountain regions also take the directions of policies into consideration. As a result, the regional planning of public service becomes significant in terms of national administrations and the formation of public policies.

2. The Problem of Türkiye and Mountainous Area Administration

Mountain administration in Türkiye is not primarily at the center of a public policy.

2.1. Mountainous Area Awareness in Türkiye

There could be many excuses for this. One of the prominent problematic areas in this subject is the inability to complete strategic spatial plans that take the whole of Türkiye into consideration due to Spatial Strategy Plans lack of data. According to the SWOT analysis of spatial strategic plans, the weaknesses are listed as follows: (Karadağ, Demiroğlu, & Cengiz, 2022: p. 94). Although there are many data on the natural and cultural structure, very few of them are spatial data.

- Most of the data is not in numerical form.
- It is difficult to reach detailed information about the data production method.
- In most data production, the old method is used and only some updates are made.
- Satellite images cannot be used adequately in the production and monitoring of spatial data.
- Spatial data to be used for making strong decisions on issues such as protection of nature and environment, education on disaster risks, and etc. are insufficient.
- The spatial planning archive for monitoring the change is insufficient.
- At scales smaller than 1/25,000, gradually developed spatial, numerical, and printed data are insufficient.
- There is no accurate, reliable spatial data regarding the local areas...

There are no plans/projects related to urban open and green areas. This situation affects many projects such as green infrastructure systems, disaster plans, flood administration process and there is no data integrity thereof. New topics such as storms have also been added to the classic problems.

Studies covering mountainous areas that are often excluded from systematic planning, which are clearly specific to mountainous areas, “compensating for reactive strategies, threats and structural difficulties” are becoming increasingly important. Economic, political, cultural, social and technological developments are rapidly affecting the discipline of public administration. It is expected that the structures in accordance with these new developments brought by the change will be transferred to the normative and administrative field at the same rate. Due to its philosophy, the discipline of public administration explains the change that has taken place. Society expects these explanations to be consistent in terms of cause-and-effect relations. The principles developed in the evaluation of the concept of public service are important in terms of social peace and security (Karaman, 2019a: pp. 33-34). In mountainous areas, children, young people and women are the disadvantaged groups (Karaman, 2019b: pp. 274-276).

Therefore, they are considered as a priority and placed at the center of capacity building and community development policies.

From the time I started my academic studies in the early 1980s since today, Türkiye has worked on local and central analyses based on public policy making with regard to reforms in public administration. However, the issues of “mountains and administration of mountain regions” do not present themselves in those extensive pieces of research. In contrast, there are carefully studied rich academic literature in the area of “rural area” including the doctoral thesis studies that the author manages and contributes to.

2.2. Relationship between Legal Regulations and Mountainous Areas in Türkiye

When the official documents in the network of Central Government relations in Türkiye are examined, from the beginning of the Republic to this day, the administration does not seem willing to work directly on mountains and administration of mountainous areas. Unlike the unions established under so many different names, the municipalities of the mountainous areas do not even have a “Union of Municipalities”. In addition, the lists depicting the mountainous regions which proved that relevant administrations used to work on these issues before the Law dated 2012 and numbered 6360 ordering the villages to be switched to the status of neighborhoods have been removed from the Internet. For example, <http://www.tarim.gov.tr/TRGM/Link/19/Daglik-Alan-Listeleri> accessed on June 13, 2016, but currently there is no actual access to this link. Information about mountain names can now only be obtained from curious academics.

Apart from sports clubs, a development based on “mountain awareness” in the sense of local governments has not emerged during the publication process of this article. In fact, when the word “mountain” is searched on an online search engine, it is seen that there are no official documents that encompass this word. The search results only show other longer words or expressions that have the Turkish word for mountain—“dag”—in them. On December 5, 2013, I have founded the organization of İzmir’s and Türkiye’s first association based on administration of mountainous regions called “Association on the Administration and Sustainability of Mountain Regions”. The most important momentum trigger of this association was when we organized an International Mountain Partnership between 17 and 20 September 2013. 105 guests from 32 countries joined this meeting and there were Turkish representatives both on a local and national level. There were no participants related to mountain sports, NGOs working on topics regarding mountains, nor any other association on mountain-related issues. The election of Türkiye as the European Representative at this meeting to the Directing Committee to serve in the 2014-2017 period for the first time was an important administrative reflex that is worth noting but it has not been further developed.

While the forestry administration has become a prominent issue within the organization, administrative works were carried out with a participatory

approach. On 22-23 July 2014, during the Bolu Workshop, they decided to form the Special Expertise Commission for Mountainous Area Administration. This commission was abolished without even being activated. However, there were also studies that were recorded during this period. On October 13, 2014, in Kayseri, 2nd Workshop was held for the creation of “Strategy Document on Mountain Administration”. The main topic of the Kayseri Workshop (2014) was the sustainability and administration of mountains and mountainous areas. The themes of the workshop are based on the principles of the “Draft Charter of Mountainous Areas” which is one of the works conducted under one of the Partial Agreements of the Council of Europe which is called the Congress of Local and Regional Authorities.

The “Mountain Administration Draft Strategy Document”, which is the evaluation of the Kayseri Workshop (2014) studies that have emerged, has not been officially published. The author, who participated in the creation of this work, which has not been given official identity, has made the text accessible (Toprak, 2018: pp. 10-21). As one of the 17 member states of the Mountain Partnership in Europe, Türkiye (FAO, 2022) actively participates in the studies in the division of Land Protection and Basin Rehabilitation (Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry)².

However, within the duties of the Department of Soil Conservation and Basin Rehabilitation (OGM, 2022) are task related to the protection of soil in mountainous areas; development of water resources, and fight against erosion in order to establish and improve the forest ecosystem and implementing whatever is necessary. These issues are carried out by the “Mountainous Area Administration Branch Directorate”, which is among the branches of the aforementioned department. In summary, the Ministry and the Branch Directorate within it are actually not directly related to mountain administration but focuses more on nature-induced disasters such as avalanches.

In Türkiye, fundamental ministries such as the Ministry of Environment, Urbanization and Climate and the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry have also been assigned tasks in mountainous areas regarding only the “countryside”. Additionally, the word mountain is pronounced only once in the Law No. 442 on Villages while defining the borders of a “village administration”. Looking at all the legislation, it is seen that although it falls into the field of many legal disciplines, such as the Cadastral Law and the National Parks Law, the main basic principles of the legal regime pertaining specifically to mountains and mountainous areas have not been determined (Koç, 2020). However, in the mountainous areas where each day a new type of the disaster occurs, there still are no measurement stations and the number of storms that are not recorded because of this are ever-increasing and more frequent but unfortunately there still is no awareness around this issue and university buildings are expanding on the mountains. Examination of the situation of settlements in mountainous areas and especially university campuses has not been done yet and the necessity of administrative

responsibility and corporate-social responsibility has not yet been brought to the agenda. Research to be conducted on this issue is important.

3. The Importance of Mountains

Mountainous areas have numerous values due to their nature such as the existence of water resources, flora and fauna diversity, mines, and etc. However, the general opinion regarding the value of Türkiye's mountains is mostly related to the level of "richness" in terms of diversity.

The "mountains" that should be included in the public policy of Türkiye are undoubtedly important. Most of our mountains have volcanic characteristics and have hot water sources. Central Anatolia is rich with young volcanic areas with Mount Erciyes (3917 m), Mount Melendiz (1898 m), and Mount Hasan (3268 m). Biga, Dumanlı and Yunt Mountains in Aegean Region are also volcanic. The Kula Volcanoes near the Kula district of Manisa are young volcanoes. Mount Ararat (the latest activity in 1840) and Mount Tendurek (the latest activity in 1855) are two of the volcanoes whose activity has recently ended, and they are currently spraying hot water and gases. According to geological records, the last lava flows from the Volcano Nemrut were seen in 1441, 1597, and 1692. Geologists point to Mount Nemrut (1692, the most recent activity), which emits hot gases from its volcano located on the borders of Bitlis, as the "riskiest" volcano in Türkiye that can start its activation. The last activity of the Hasan Mountain (Aksaray and Nigde) was recorded in November (2021) and is being monitored as a geographical formation that has gained importance with its new volcano feature. Since it encompassed the characteristics of a volcano in the past makes us strongly believe that the mountain produces rich valuable stones and/or mineral resources. Despite all this reality, the mountainous areas have been administratively withdrawn into "field-based solitude" and have been lost in different variable sectoral policies.

In the provincial administrative system centered on the governor, it is unclear how much the governor and the district governors, who are the largest local authority, can direct the necessary attention in their busy pace of work to the mountains dispersed on a large area located within the provincial borders of their jurisdiction. Our administrators, who are significant in the administrative structure of Türkiye, do not deserve the establishment of a "mountain and terror" relationship for some mountainous regions. The reason is that security issues have a multifaceted economic, health, socio-cultural content and they can be evaluated with an interdisciplinary approach between sectors and institutions.

The strategy document "Action Plan for Rural Development of 2015-2018" prepared during the period of the Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Animal Husbandry as a result of the studies carried out about the rural areas (Rural Development Action Plan (2015-2018), 2022) states no special administration style for "mountainous regions". However, the document opened up space for implementation works to be carried out in terms of both the published objectives about rural development and mountainous rural

areas. Reevaluating and revitalizing the action plan becomes important with the birth of the concept of “rural neighborhood” created within the public administration with the Regulation of 2021 on Rural Neighborhood and Rural Settlement Areas used in the administrative area of Metropolitan Municipalities based on the Law No. 6360 focusing on rural area activities and social development works. The reason is that the regulations do not take into account rural development, but only have a structure that focuses on tax reduction in rural areas in question. These two regulations should be synchronized.

In the National Rural Development Strategy Document (2021-2023) (National Rural Development Strategy (2021-2023), 2021: p. 8, 13, 45, 64). Although a strategy focused on rural development activities has been established, mountainous areas have superficially been mentioned as disadvantaged areas. Islands, protected areas, wetlands, and etc. have been shown as other areas. An important statement that attracts attention here is the following sentence: “If there is a need to differentiate in favor of these areas, the definitions used by the relevant public administrations and/or the technical studies that they will conduct will be used for defining these specific places within the relevant framework of the legislation.” Although the expression is not completely clear, it is possible to think that the definition of mountainous areas can be created if it is considered necessary. In my opinion, although this discourse in the document of 2021-2023 does not entail a provision, it can be seen as a positive opinion from the administration which is in line with what this article supports. In the strategy document, it has been determined that the migrations, although their type is not specified—so they can be considered as internal migration—take place from mountainous areas to lowlands. This will mean loss of human resources. Therefore, alongside with several measures to develop agriculture, the works to be conducted include the reduction of development problems caused by the disadvantaged location of villages and especially mountain villages and villages built within the areas of conservation. By using the help of participatory approach, villagers are desired to be met with sustainable livelihood sources and the biological and ecological richness is wanted to be conserved. In addition, the number of “mountain villages” is not directly specified among the total number of villages. The fact that mountain villages are only known by the administrative authorities and their status depends on these authorities’ discretion is one of the many issues to be criticized.

In mountains and mountainous areas in Türkiye, there is a lack of infrastructural and basic services. And for this reason, young people living in mountainous regions have a lower chance of accessing high-quality education in their region. If they have the opportunity, they usually continue their careers in urban centers and often, as mentioned above, they do not return to the villages where they were born. This means economic and social erosion. Despite the characteristics of mountain environments, cultures and

economies, it is observed that the challenging characteristics of mountain environments are not taken into account especially by the administration. The administrative principles do not consider the issue as a whole, ignore the mountains, call everything as “countryside” and build themselves solely on “forests”. However, a forest is “a land ecosystem consisting of various trees, shrubs, herbaceous plants of different heights and sizes, fungi, microorganisms, insects and animals, usually formed naturally in a soiled area” whereas a mountain is a place. Important documents on this subject matter include the “Draft Charter of Mountainous Areas” which is one of the European Council’s Charters of Local and Regional Authorities, and the “Model Law on Sustainable Development of Mountainous Areas” dated November 20, 2020 composed of 38 Articles and 10 chapters created by one of our neighbors Russia (Aliyaroglu, 2022).

The latest study, the Mountain Education and Innovation Manifesto (MEIM) which is worth international attention and creates a new awareness, has also been opened for signature. During the “Climate and Biodiversity” week in the Expo 2020 Dubai, Mountain Education, and Innovation Manifesto (MEIM) has been presented by the University of Milan—UNIMONT who is a member of the Mountain Partnership. This strategic document contains recommendations to promote sustainable development for the mountains and was a result of a study conducted by more than 100 young people coming from 28 countries around the world (Mountain Education and Innovation Manifesto, 2022). Türkiye is not included in any part of this study.

In the aforementioned manifesto, prominent education, discussion, and dialogue matters were defined as strategic issues which characterize life and sustainability in mountainous areas such as “climate change”, “biodiversity”, “virtual and physical mobility”, and “entrepreneurship and innovation”. There have been two online meetings in September 2021 and the final version of the official document has been presented in the Expo 2020 held in Dubai under the headline “Uniting Youth and Mountains, Creating a Vibrant Future”. The idea of the manifesto was born out of the belief that education plays a vital role in providing people with the means to building a vibrant future in the mountainous regions. Therefore, MEIM aims to support policy makers and education representatives around the world to develop policies, curricula and school programs in line with the needs expressed by young people living in mountain regions. In fact, when the spatial relations with youth and education are analyzed, it is seen that a significant part of the universities in the member states of European countries are located on the mountains. 60%, 38%, 29%, 29% and 27% respectively for Greece, Austria, Portugal, Italy and Spain (European Commission contract No. 2002, 2004: VII). There are no accessible research articles or data regarding this subject in Türkiye.

As mentioned above, although throughout the years Türkiye has concentrated academically and administratively on planning rural and

agricultural activities, the productivity results are not promising at all. The share of the agricultural sector in total employment in Türkiye continues to decline. The subject of this article is not the agricultural decline in Türkiye but it would be appropriate to give a few examples from recent years due to the topic's relevance. The share of agricultural employment, which decreased to 17% at the end of 2019 continued to decrease reaching 16.4% as of March 2020. In addition to this decline in percentage, we see the decrease in terms of employment within the agricultural industry as well. Agricultural employment was between 5 and 5.5 million between 2010 and 2017. This number decreased to 5.1 million by the end of 2019 and to 4.3 million in March 2020. The inflation rate of 2021 has been announced as 36.08% by TUIK. However, the food industry which is a major part in worker's expenses is found to have much higher inflation rates. Annual inflation in July 2022 was found to be 79.60%. In 2021, the number of farmers in Türkiye was 511,723. According to official data, the number of registered farmers in Türkiye has decreased by 29% in the last 5 years and by 55% in the last 10 years. Agricultural areas have decreased by 5 percent in the last 10 years and by 12 percent in the last 19 years (EuroNews, 2021). Although various factors such as the Ukrainian war and COVID-19 are claimed to be the reason of rises in prices and declines in amounts, the root cause lies in the past. Türkiye has been supplying its food needs from foreign countries such as Ukraine and Russia and the war caused the public to notice our outer dependency. It is important that the development steps of the administration in terms of agriculture create positive results regarding "food security".

Returning back to Action Plan for Rural Development (2015-2018), the main principles to be followed are defined as continuity, collaboration, inclusiveness, participation, institutionalization, complementation, productivity, innovation, localness, subsidiarity, green approach and governance. Action Plan for Rural Development basically aims for the integration of basic rural development activities carried out by central administration and local institutions and common monitoring-assessment systems. This will enable the strengthening of corporate capacity and network of collaboration and coordination among all public organizations and institutions. While it is aimed to increase the rural economy and employment opportunities through these strategic articles, a relationship between irrigation and rural mountainous areas has been established in the Article 2 mentioned below.

The actions stated in Article 2.2.1 on Measures to Improve Irrigation Infrastructure which is a part of Improvement of Rural Environment and Ensuring the Sustainability of Natural Resources mention "mountainous rural areas". The measure no.14 states that "small scale ponds and irrigation systems to be built especially in mountainous rural areas will be improved and extended". Sustainability of forest resources has been defined as the priority and relations between income-generating activities and social

development and environment related issues for “forest villagers” (Measure no. 22) have been formed.

However, it would be appropriate to include and specify “rural mountainous areas” according to their location when creating action plans. In the preparation of the “Disaster Master Plans” for the measure no. 3.7, to ensure safe settlement conditions to combat Natural Disasters coded 3.1.7, it will be wise to detect the villages under the threat of floods, avalanches, landslides and rockfalls based on their location and categorize them as the “mountain villages”. It should be noted that non-governmental organizations cannot benefit from European Union projects since the word “mountain” is not used administratively.

The list of priorities no. 5.2 on Strengthening Incentives on Rural Development focuses on creation and implementation of rural development strategies in the light of partnership among public and non-public stakeholders in its measure no. 5.2.1 and the first action towards that end is the sustainable development of villages located in mountain regions and forests (Measure no. 10). The actions pertaining to the Measure No.10 to be taken in various cities starting from 2015 until 2018 are stated as follows: “The definition of mountainous regions done in the IPARD Program should also be taken into account while carrying out integrated development projects in order to solve the disadvantages faced by the mountain people caused by the climate and topography of mountainous regions.” The steps to “implement the agricultural development activities in disadvantaged rural areas” include support and investment efforts to complement the current applications for organization, development of marketing and fortifying family farms (such as organic weighted berry cultivation, free range poultry husbandry, protected agriculture, certification, harvest, processing, packaging and warehousing) with pilot projects in mountainous areas, especially in disadvantaged settlements. The criteria used to define the relevant cities are important. In addition to paying attention to economic principles, it is very important to take into account legal and illegal external migrations and to study socio-cultural reciprocities.

It has been mentioned above that the definition of mountainous area criteria is not included in official documents in Türkiye. Mountainous regions in Pre-accession Assistance-Rural Development Program (IPARD-2007-2013) are defined as the areas higher than 1000 meters of altitude or with an altitude of 500 - 1000 meters and a slope of more than 17%. Undoubtedly, this approach in itself is worthy of appreciation, as it highlights mountainous areas and does not overshadow them with definitions of forest.

The measure 5.2.3 on Creating the National Cooperation Network for Rural Development mentioned the actions for “Revision of Rural Area Definitions”. These actions talk about “defining the rural areas incrementally and depending on their distance to city center and other suitable parameters and these definitions will not be affected by the changes in the local

administration structure hence becoming the basis of statistical data formation”.

The works to be carried out in terms of Measure no. 18 based on “creating the village inventory information system” will also use the previous village inventories. The inventories should differentiate between “mountain village” and “forest village”. The works will also focus on the gradual classification of villages in cities and districts based on their populations, demographics, migration percentages, geographical, environmental, social and economic structures and institutional and physical infrastructures. Essentially the List of Mountainous Areas of 500 - 1000 Meters (Slope of 17%) and the List of Mountainous Areas Above 1000 Meters have been published. In the list of villages that are located on 500 - 1000 meters altitude with a slope of more than 17% include 800 villages. And the mountainous areas with an altitude above 1000 meters encompass close to 5800 villages. However, this document was not accessible when this article was being written.

While implementing the Action Plan for Rural Development, it will be appropriate to get in touch with non-governmental organizations, especially those interested in mountainous areas, and to benefit from their governance philosophy coming from their expertise.

On December 11, 2019, the International Mountain Day workshop was held in Izmir with the participation of 135 people around 8 tables. The resulting results are generally shown below (The Workshop on the International Mountain Day).

When the list of strengths, weaknesses, opportunities and threats is examined, threats and weaknesses sometimes tangle up and the multitude of problems confirms why there is a need for mountainous area administration. The author especially thanks the Governorship of Izmir for the workshop on Mountain Area Administration.

4. Mountainous Area and Society 5.0 Workshop and Some Highlights

Different climatic features cause mountains to have rich biodiversity with vast flora and fauna. Mountains are rich in terms of cultural heritage and natural assets; Mountain regions can turn into settlement areas with the conditions presented by the climate change; Building nature-adaptive buildings; Mountainous areas have turned into attractive spaces in the eyes of many industries due to the fact that urban areas are being filled up; There is a possibility in switching to smart municipalities for overcoming the geographical challenges in terms of urbanism;

Early warning systems for natural disasters on mountains and in mountainous areas are becoming prominent; There are suitable alternatives to be used for the building materials (non-combustible or hard-to-burn) used in the construction industry to adopt to the needs of the mountain regions.

Insufficient information and inventory of aquatic plants (flora) and animals (fauna) in mountainous areas; The ease of access to natural

habitats and uncontrolled entries to these areas; The use of the natural areas cannot be monitored with the help of technology or through classical methods of observations; Land degradation due to disasters; The inhabitants of the mountains sell their agricultural lands to foreigners and citizens for obtaining a secondary housing; Locals of the mountains intentionally cause fires to open up spaces for construction that could create income and profit, thus harming the ecosystem.

The optimal capacity of mountains has not yet been defined by municipalities; Land erosion due to constructions; Caves do not have any inventories; Mining activities cause environmental problems; animal grazing and forest flora is decreased in special forest areas; Communication and alert systems are insufficient; Natural and social resources that have high economic value are used in an inefficient and insensible manner (such as stone and marble quarries); basic services are not enough or non-existent in mountain villages or neighborhoods in mountainous areas; The assessment of risk levels regarding the problems is hard; The status of pasture areas of many villages have been switched to other types causing the animal husbandry and agricultural activities to regress; Lack of staff; Insufficient local and agricultural organizations; Manufacturers not being able to sell their products for the prices that they want to sell them at; Irregular, arbitrary and unplanned settlements on mountains and in mountainous areas.

Risks to be caused by unplanned safety risk ranking and optimum population capacity for popular mountains that have touristic potential; Security problems arisen by terrorist activities³; Negative effects of climate change on mountain ecosystems; Locals have rightful reactions to the areas of which the landscape has been disrupted but the administrative authorities do not take these reactions seriously; Failure to comply with the law regarding mountain regions; Migrations from mountain regions to cities.

Building dams and the increasing number of hydroelectric power plants; Environmental Impact Assessments (EIA) and Integrated EIA for Wind Energy Plants and Hydroelectric Plants in mountainous areas are not being conducted; Strategic Environmental Assessments are not being conducted for risk and crisis analyses in mountain regions; EIAs are only based on investments; basis of studies conducted due to lack of a common definition for mountainous areas; Producers in the mountain regions are not trained in a multifaceted way (health, agricultural production, public education, marketing, and etc.); Sustainable strategic plans related to mountain tourism are insufficient or non-existent; Economic activities on mountains have reduced or stopped due to migrations; Lack of income and low levels of socio-economic wealth becomes triggering factors; Security problems due to geographical properties of mountains; Lack of law enforcement officials.

Lack of data and information regarding mountainous areas; Insufficient information about the special forestation conditions and credit options offered by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry; Not protecting the local

architecture; Construction being made against the official construction plans; Special protection areas, national parks, and etc. are not administered successfully in mountain regions; Inability to manage the overuse and exploitation of natural and human resources; Locals living in mountainous areas cannot form a force of pressure against unnecessary public investments on mountains such as HES; Metropolitan municipalities remaining insufficient when it comes to planning mountainous areas because the municipal development plans of a 1/25,000 and 1/1000 scale do not take mountainous areas into consideration.

Administrative judicial authorities do not show the diligent care necessary on the implementation of decisions related to the protection of environment and rural areas; Original zoning law for mountainous areas and settlements on mountains is still not on the political agenda; Municipalities do not have plans regarding construction and public work in rural and mountainous areas; Endemic plants and animals face risk of extinction due to human-induced disasters such as fires; Structures built without license as hobby gardens disrupt the ecological balance; Losses and damages caused by lack of efficient mountain administration, incoherent legal regulations or loopholes cannot be prevented; Weak inspection mechanism in mountain regions; Inability to set an integrated administration among institutions inhibit coordination and efficiency; Forest fire towers on mountains or in mountainous areas have shortcomings; It is permitted to build roads, sets, picnic areas that are not in harmony with nature in mountains which have great touristic potential.

The planning legislation regarding the mountainous regions are not in line with current climatic conditions brought by the day and the geography of mountain regions; Organization in terms of communication, health, logistics, and etc. in cases of major disasters are insufficient; The disaster administration plans of cities are not properly announced to public; It is not known whether the disaster administration plans of cities encompass mountainous areas.

Türkiye is facing the threats of climate change (drought, desertification); Mountains can have seismic belts underneath and the size of tools and machines such as buckets and diggers are not suitable for use in mountains; For selected mountains, it is obligatory to plan the prevention of all kinds of security risks (population, risk maps and etc.); There are dormant volcanoes and these could get affected by strong explosions, constructions of dams and earthquakes; Türkiye is on a seismic belt and the increase in zoning permits and constructions poses a threat of damage for mountains; Unauthorized entries into forests; Illegal construction next to the riverbeds makes these areas susceptible to disasters; The fact that Türkiye is a country where natural disasters due to meteorological and tectonic reasons occur very frequently but the importance of this fact is not taken seriously.

Mountains are being open to construction without completing the Strategic Environmental Assessments; Lack of social responsibility projects; Environmentally and agriculturally negative effects of wind turbines.

4.1. Weaknesses in Terms of Disabled Individuals

Young people do not want to live in rural and mountainous areas due to the impracticality of living conditions; The first failure of young people causes them to feel less motivated to work; The education level is not where it is desired to be; Brain drain taking its toll; Limited housing opportunities in mountainous areas; Conservative social structure that is not open to foreigners in mountainous areas; Social insensitivities against disabled people; Disabled people cannot participate in social life on their own; Disabled people feel cast out of society; The provisions of the Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities is not properly implemented; Productive population leaves the agricultural areas and they are directed to move to industrial areas of cities; The productive capability of rural areas decrease and employment problems arise; Disadvantaged groups are marginalized and they cannot express themselves; Implementations regarding increasing the life quality of disadvantaged groups are insufficient; People with visual or physical disabilities cannot use transportation services on their own; Insufficient staff in health services industry; Social prejudice against disabled people has decreased but it still lingers; Transportation problems; routes within neighborhoods are insufficient; Financial disadvantages due to the status of neighborhood; Insufficient or non-existent visuals or materials for warning or presenting about mountainous regions; Economic recessions; Challenges of transportation based education systems; Lack of technological opportunities and inability to utilize the existing ones; Increasing number of migration to cities due to limited employment options in mountainous regions.

4.2. Threats in Terms of Disabled Individuals

The possibility of young people harming the rural and mountainous areas due to their inexperienced entrepreneurial attempts; Natural disasters disrupt the transportation opportunities and increases the number of obstacles (for everyone); Disabled people are disadvantageous in cases of disaster administration; Lack of empathy for disabled people; Insufficient organizational plans for disabled people; Lack of coordination regarding disabled people; Insufficiencies in terms of increasing the life quality of disabled people; Increasing population of unemployed and disabled people; Employment problems; Low socio-economic standards negatively affect disabled people; Population living in mountainous area is composed of old people; Young population and families that are inactive in rural areas migrate to cities.

When the issues are considered as a whole, the weaknesses and threats are numerous and multifaceted. These issues also make it important and urgent to build an effective mountain administration planning on regional and national scales. This planning should be supported by organizations that

could offer sectoral data and information. In order to create such plans, we should first define the features related to mountains and then commissions should be formed to help out. These commissions should first be built on a regional basis.

5. Conclusion

Humankind should first design the spatial environment that they live in. This principle should be considered hand in hand with the necessity to form an effective planning and public policy for mountain administration in Türkiye. However, unfortunately, even the word “mountain” is not clearly included in Turkish public policies and official development documents. Only the resources on and below the ground are mentioned in relevant statements.

Mountain regions are not included in spatial analyses. Mountainous area administration should not be hidden as minor chapter under a certain book name, but it should be made visible as an individual and separate subject matter studied as one of the objectives of development of a sustainable society. It is high time to create multifaceted mountain policies within the basic public policies since mountain administration has become an obligatory factor of multifaceted safety administrations. This obligation should also be viewed under the light of climate change effects and having the essential resources for economic development. “Food, water and landscape” have always been seen in relation to mountainous regions and now we should look at the deeper meanings of these words and analyze their relationship with the concept of resilience and its place within the ecosystem administration.

Due to the features of mountains, there is an ever-increasing international interest for this topic as well. 11 December has been celebrated as the “International Mountain Day” since 2003. The ecological strength related to the existence of natural resources also means the resilience of societies against all kinds of threats, especially climate changes. The world now evaluates countries not only in terms of the goods and resources they have but also with how they can manage these resources. There are even advanced imperialist discourses such as “the resource you cannot manage is not yours” (Amartya Sen, 1998). It is important to take into account the provocative side of this assessment, which has a dual meaning, and highlight it in terms of creating public benefit. The author is concerned that the damage caused by disasters without distinguishing whether a country is developed or underdeveloped could result in many European countries returning back to their old habit of developing through colonization (Karaman, 2021).

It is important that public administration takes important steps for making mountain administration unique by separating it from rural activities. Public policies on mountain and mountainous areas administration should be established rapidly in Türkiye. The idea of relaxing nature and cities by gathering people in giant structures does not apply to mountainous areas. Whether it is giant buildings such as hospitals or residential expansion in mountainous areas, it has a similar disruptive effect on mountains. In order

to achieve the protection-use balance, it is important to develop interdisciplinary scientific design strategies, to objectively analyze and interpret them, and to demonstrate the ability to come up with new structures in accordance with the conditions of the day. Marking the date of December 11 on calendars as the “International Mountain Day” is also an important detail that will ensure awareness around the importance of mountains.

Sustainable use of resources below and above the ground actually means multifaceted safety of mountains and mountainous areas and this highlights the importance of harmony in terms of human/population, nature and technology/economy. In the political agenda, the creation of a narrow perspective based only on “mountains and terror” for many years has in a way been rejected. Developments in the activities of “digital society” which means smart society alongside with climate change creates a space for questioning the administration of mountainous areas.

The European Union approach, rather than focusing on the definition of mountains, produces policies that will eliminate the lack of access to services and the deprivation in a less populated area and that will make development sustainable. Since the late 1980s, a number of documents mention that various policy elements have been proposed for mountainous areas in Europe and the purpose of these elements was to recognize the great diversity that characterizes mountainous areas at all scales. Although there are natural, economic, and socio-cultural barriers, they are not the same at all locations. What is same is the need to protect natural areas and to not see them as places to be economically exploited. We should ensure these areas do not turn into abandoned places. Such guiding behavior should be prioritized and emphasized among member states of the European Union. The issue of sharing information and cooperation also has a value in terms of ethics.

It is important to establish supreme boards that allow participatory governance dealing with mountainous areas. There should be representatives of all ministries in that city along with non-governmental organizations; academic experts and non-expert but informed people of that local area. Once a regional commission is formed this commission should send representatives to a national advisory council which has public, private and civil stakeholders that work with a system based on an efficient and participatory mechanism. Pilot regions should be created to implement the “mountainous region administration” models taking selected mountains and its surroundings into consideration. These implementations should also be supported by academic studies and there ought to be separate funding for encouraging such studies both on a local and a central level. This mechanism should also be open to international cooperation.

There are many municipal associations in Türkiye, such as coastal and historical cities’ municipal associations, which have been established with a focus on the ad-hoc subject. However, a union structure such as “municipal unions of mountainous areas” is not permanently established. The author

recommends the establishment of a “mountainous area municipalities union” that monitors the multifaceted development in mountainous areas through governance and reconciliation between human resources and nature.

Since 2004, in the context of climate changes, the economic problems caused by them, and endemic diseases such as COVID-19 have led countries into building relations based on their own interests. Therefore, it is important not to deviate from the guidance of international organizations and the principle of protection of common global interests. For this reason, especially with the rise of waters triggered by climate changes, the author believes that Türkiye should quickly make a special administration planning for its mountainous areas, starting from the specific pilot regions and also taking the climate migration into account.

Notes

¹*Altitude is a concept of height used in aviation and astronomy to define the vertical distance between an object and a reference point. Inclination is a mathematical term that signals the angle or gradient of a line. A bigger inclination represents that the line is steeper. Inclination can also be defined as the ratio of vertical change to horizontal change between two points on a line. This definition combines different criteria.*

²*Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry of the Republic of Türkiye was founded as an institution that worked under the Presidency of Turkish Republic and it was responsible for agriculture and forestry affairs. Upon the repealing of legal regulation related to the organization and duties of Food, Agriculture and Animal Husbandry, and Forestry and Water Affairs ministries, the Ministry in question has been reestablished based on the Presidential Decree No.1, p. 218.*

³*For the example of Afghanistan regarding the problems arising from the mistakes of the public administration and the phenomenon of terrorism, see: Yusufzada & Xia (2019) Public Administration in Afghanistan: Challenges and Way Forward, Open Journal of Social Sciences, 7, 142-160.*

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

- [1] Aliyaroglu, Z. (2022). The Model of Russian Federation's Mountainous Area Administration (in the Light of the Example of North Caucasian Countries). Unpublished Master's Thesis, Dokuz Eylul University.
- [2] Dal, N., & Gönençgil, B. (2018). An Approach for Limitation of Mountains and Mountainous Areas in Turkey. In International Geography Symposium on the 30th Anniversary of TUCAUM (pp. 907-913). Ankara.
- [3] EuroNews (2021). <https://tr.euronews.com/2021/12/09/turkiye-de-ciftci-say-s-son-5-y-lda-yuzde-26-10-y-lda-yuzde-53-azald>.
- [4] European Commission Contract No. 2002 (2004). CE.16.0.AT.136 Mountain Areas in Europe: Analysis of Mountain Areas in EU Member States, Acceding and Other European Countries Final Report. https://ec.europa.eu/regional_policy/sources/docgener/studies/pdf/montagne/mount1.pdf.

- [5] FAO (2022). <https://www.fao.org/mountain-partnership/members/members-detail/en/c/43367>.
- [6] Gönençgil, B., & Dal, N. (2020). The Sustainable and Safe Administration of Mountain Areas, Ankara (pp. 10-13).
- [7] IPARD II (2022). The Official Website of MoFAL. IPARD_II-2EN.rar (2014-2020). <https://www.tkd.gov.tr/lpard/lpardProgrami>.
- [8] Karadağ, A.A., Demiroğlu, D., & Cengiz, A.E. (2022). The Problem of Data on Special Planning in Turkey (Special ed.).
- [9] Karaman, Z.T. (2019a). Güvenliği Sağlayıcı İdari Uygulamalar: Etkin Dağ Yönetimi (Administrative Practices for Ensuring Safety: Effective Administration of Mountains). Erciyes University, Magazine of the Institute of Social Sciences (SBE Dergisi), 46, 33-34.
- [10] Karaman, Z.T. (2019b). Dağlık Alan Yönetimi ve çocuk Hakları, Kamu Yönetimi ve çocuk (Mountain Area Administration and Children's Rights, Public Administration and Child) (pp. 272-284). Astana Publications.
- [11] Karaman, Z.T. (2021). Exploitation and Administration of Disasters. Advances in Social Sciences Research Journal, 8, 400-425. <https://doi.org/10.14738/assrj.88.10678>
- [12] Koç, E. (2020). Introduction to the Legal Regime of Mountainous Areas in Terms of Administrative Law—Sustainable and Safe Management of Mountain Areas (İdare Hukuku Açısından Dağlık Alanların Hukuki Rejimine Giriş—Dağlık Alanların Sürdürülebilir Güvenli Yönetimi) (pp. 31-55). Palme Publication.
- [13] Mountain Areas in Europe Final Report (2004). https://ec.europa.eu/regional_policy/sources/docgener/studies/pdf/montagne/mount4.pdf.
- [14] Mountain Education and Innovation Manifesto (2022). <https://www.unimontagna.it/en/networking/international-level/expo-2020-dubai/mountain-education-innovation-manifesto-meim>.
- [15] National Rural Development Strategy (2021-2023) (2021). Ankara.
- [16] OGM (2022). <https://www.ogm.gov.tr/tr/kurulusumuz/merkez-birimleri/toprak-muhafaza-ve-havza-islahi-dairesi-baskanligi>.
- [17] Pantic, M. (2015). Delineation of Mountains and Mountain Areas in Europe—A Planning Approach. Journal of the Geographical Institute Jovan Cvijic SASA, 65, 43-58. http://www.gi.sanu.ac.rs/en/publications/journals/pdf/065_1/gijc_zr_65_1_006_pantic.pdf. <https://doi.org/10.2298/IJGI1501043P>.
- [18] Presidential Decree No. 1 (CK1) (2022). <https://teftis.csb.gov.tr/1-nolu-cumhurbaskanligi-kararnamesi-i-481>.
- [19] Rural Development Action Plan (2015-2018) (2022). http://www.sp.gov.tr/tr/temel-belge/s/166/Kirsal+Kalkinma+Eylem+Plani+_2015-2018.
- [20] The Workshop on the International Mountain Day, December the 11th, Izmir. <https://afetyoneti.deu.edu.tr/>.
- [21] Toprak, Z. (2018). In the Philosophy of Council of Europe (Congress for Local and Regional Administrations): Local Administrations

and the Relation between Provincial Structuring and Mountain Area Administration in Turkey. International Administration Academy Magazine (Uluslararası Yönetim Akademisi Dergisi), 1, 10-21. <https://dergipark.org.tr/pub/mana/issue/36781/410767>.

[22] Yusufzada, S., & Xia, Z. (2019). Public Administration in Afghanistan: Challenges and Way Forward. Open Journal of Social Sciences, 7, 142-160. <https://doi.org/10.4236/jss.2019.76012>.

04. Consequences of Securitization Process on Internal and External Levels in Türkiye (2011-2022)

Mai M. Abdelaziz

International Relations Department, Ankara University
(Ankara, Türkiye)

Abstract

This article critically examines the repercussions of securitization within the Turkish political system, analysing its implications at both domestic and regional dimensions. It focuses on the domestic level as one of several factors that have exacerbated the polarization of society and negatively affected Türkiye's normative foreign policy. The article adopted the components of the securitization process as the theoretical framework, with its three aspects: existential threats, emergency actions, and breaking free of rules, as demonstrated in "Security: A New Framework for Analysis" book. The article concluded that vulnerabilities represented in the decline of democracy led to the loss of the political system's popularity and the prevalence of a state of polarization in its two parts: elite and masses. Authoritarian tendencies have also eroded the barriers between domestic and foreign policy. Indeed, the foreign policy reflected the ruler's perceptions away from institutionalization and bureaucracy. The traditional centers of power lost their pivotal role in foreign policy, and new institutions took over traditional authorities' functions under the executive branch's direct leadership. This shift enabled the ruling regime to engage in the Middle Eastern conflict zones in keeping with their tendency to feel proud and grandiose.

Keywords: Securitization, Foreign Policy, Existential Threat, Emergency Action, Polarization.

1. Introduction

Turkish foreign policy has witnessed a remarkable shift in goals and orientations. Before the Arab Spring, all eyes had turned to Türkiye as a potential democratic model for aspiring Arab countries. This perception has been reinforced by Türkiye's strong diplomatic and economic relations with the region under the AKP government. Unexpectedly, the Turkish model has fallen and been criticized in its principles and applications. The AKP government has stepped back and abandoned the main principles that contributed to its success at the domestic and regional levels. If normative principles controlled the first decade of the AKP, the second decade, which coincided with the Revolts, represented a coup against the principles of the

first. Türkiye's "zero problems with neighbors" principle had evolved into "zero partners". Türkiye's Middle East policy, which opposed the region's militarization, had been replaced by military involvement in Syria and Libya. At the same time, Türkiye gave up its role as an impartial arbitrator and supporter of the status quo in the Middle East (Keyman, 2012).

The positive transformations of Turkish foreign policy witnessed have been driven by the strength points achieved in the AKP's (Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi, Justice and Development Party) first decade, including democracy, economic flourish, and social inclusion. As a result, the government abandoned the security perspective in the local context, reflecting positively on the regional context. Such assumption is supported by the AKP golden age policymakers who argued that the main mistake committed by Türkiye and undermined its role as a regional actor was "viewing society as a potential enemy", where politics had been driven by fear of internal problems (Davutoglu, 2012).

Scholars and researchers categorize the factors that influenced Turkish foreign policy during the study period into regional factors, such as the instability of the Arab region after the Arab uprisings, and major power relations. This includes Türkiye's conflict with the United States and the European Union and its growing closeness with revisionist states like Russia and China. In the context of the article, focusing on internal factors, Hakkı Taş (Taş, 2020) believes that the main reason for the deviation in Turkish foreign policy was the rise of populism resulting from the transition to the presidential political system. He emphasizes that this shift has deeply impacted the formation and execution of Ankara's foreign policy. Meanwhile, both Burak Bilgehan Özpek and Nebahat Tanriverdi Yaşar argue that a mix of populism and Islamism was the primary driver of an aggressive foreign policy, mainly serving as a means to deflect internal political criticism arising from the erosion of democratic values (Özpek & Tanriverdi Yaşar, 2017). Barış Kesgin suggests that the main reason lies in decision-makers adopting the principle of strategic depth, which prompted them to engage robustly in Middle East crises (Kesgin, 2019). Yasin Avci and İbrahim Kurnaz contend that the Islamic tendencies of decision-makers influenced the decision-making process based on religious and historical ties between Türkiye and Middle Eastern countries. In this context, decision-makers chose to exclude divergent sections of the population, such as secular and liberal Turks, which led to counterproductive outcomes (Avci & Kurnaz, 2018). On the other hand, Bülent Aras and Aylin Gorener believe that the significant shift originated from the ruling elite's perception of their role. Contrary to the traditional view of Türkiye as an agent for the Western camp, the Justice and Development Party elite lean towards seeing Türkiye as a global power with multiple responsibilities. Consistent with this perspective, Türkiye should both strengthen its ties with the West and deepen its connections in the Middle East (Aras & Gorener, 2010). Murat Yeşiltaş focused on the hypothesis of "geopolitical exceptionalism" as an alternative to the "defensive

geopolitical vision". Contrary to the defensive geopolitical perspective, the new vision is rooted in historical and cultural intersections capable of inducing a type of geographical convergence. In this context, Türkiye's territories are considered an integral part of the surrounding geographical regions, allowing Türkiye to play a global role (Yeşiltaş, 2013). In this context, this article will focus on adopting the securitization perception as the fundamental reason for the transformation Turkish foreign policy has witnessed.

With reviving securitization perception at the expense of democracy, the positive change in Türkiye's foreign policy before the Arab Spring, toward more peace, stability, and cooperation in the region, was quickly and unexpectedly turned into a process of re-securitization due to various political vulnerabilities. This article formulates the main assumption that "Türkiye's domestic vulnerabilities have negatively influenced its regional foreign policy towards the Middle East". The article tries to prove that the decline of democracy led to the erosion of the barriers between domestic and foreign policy. Thus, the foreign policy reflected the ruler's perceptions away from institutionalization and bureaucracy. In sum, the article highlights the political vulnerabilities, and then tries to explain relational links among those problems as a motive and the regional politics as a result.

2. Securitization of the Political System

The securitization process is a more extreme and radical version of politicization. Politics become beyond the established rules, and issues are framed as a special kind of politics that needs procedures outside the normal bounds. When an issue is being "securitized", it is considered more crucial than others and should take absolute priority as being an existential threat. In this context, security is a "reference practice" through which it does not matter whether the chosen issue is an existential threat but how it is introduced. In other words, the "criteria of securitization are constituted by the intersubjective establishment of an existential threat with a saliency sufficient to have substantial political effects". The securitization process has three main aspects. First is a securitizing actor. He is in charge and has the social capital allows to securitize an issue, demanding freedom from all constraints, and having all resources. Second is the masses. They tolerate and accept violations of rules. Such acceptance can stem from dominance and coercion means. Third is the possibility of conjuring a security threat. If specific issues exist in the collective consciousness as a threat, they can easily be framed and institutionalized based on the persistence or recurring of such issues. Three actions must be completed during the securitization process when the factors mentioned above are present: existential threats framing, emergency action implementation, and breaking free of rules (Buzan et al., 1998).

In the Turkish context, the securitization process moved from securitizing some issues or one sector to securitizing the political regime, where terms like "state" and nation are synonymous with "ruler" and "elite".

The three aspects of the securitization process—securitizing actors, securitized issues, and mass acceptance, are available. The president and the AKP elite stand in for the “securitizing actor”, who, thanks to his social capital, can recognize problems that should be securitized. Instead of dealing with issues through suitable political procedures, they were securitized. 2013 Gezi protests were framed as an attempted coup aimed at overcoming the democratically elected Islamic government, in complete disregard for the state of discontent resulting from restrictions on rights and liberties (Ağartan, 2018). This narrative had momentum due to the simultaneous fall of the Muslim Brotherhood in Egypt. The corruption scandal was framed as a “judicial coup” conducted by the Gulen movement, HDP (Halkların Demokratik Partisi, Peoples’ Democratic Party) as an enemy of the state, “Academics for Peace” as a terrorist organization, the “No” camp of the 2017 referendum as a coup supporter, and anyone criticizes the government as an enemy of the state. Economically, the Western powers were blamed for sowing “chaos” in the country due to their “hatred” of the rise of a “new Türkiye” (Taş, 2018). Needless to say, the Kurdish question has turned from strategic peace to a strategic war, and coercion instruments have replaced political ones. Such accusations of internal and external actors and state violence against minorities led to procedures that increased the confusion and complexity of the scene; thus, the state has turned to a deep polarization status.

Alongside the securitizing process of various issues, the ruler elite gets the masses’ support. Social capital stems from two causes. The first is the AKP’s successive electoral victories in 2002, 2007, and 2011. A quantitative study found that being a political winner has the most considerable effect on satisfaction with democracy in Türkiye. Furthermore, party identity is more important than other variables in determining citizens’ satisfaction with democracy. Citizens support the established policies as an extension of their support for the ruling party instead of evaluating the performance of democratic institutions (Sema & Sahin, 2020). The second cause is the redistribution of wealth and power. AKP has created a stakeholder class from the formerly excluded sectors of society, especially the religiously conservative Anatolian bourgeoisie and the informal sector workers. Philanthropy has additionally been employed to combat poverty. All of these, in turn, enabled the party to establish electoral predominance (Çinar & Sayin, 2014). Regarding mass acceptance, the decline in human rights indicators points to using coercive tools, as expected, as a concomitant result of the securitization process. According to Freedom House, Türkiye recorded a significant decline in freedom indicators by obtaining 32 points (out of 100) in the Political and Civil Rights Index, to be classified as “Not Free” after being partially free until 2017 (Turkey: Freedom in the World 2020, 2020). In 2016, Türkiye also recorded the most significant decline in the global indicators of rights and freedoms, with a decrease of 15 points (Cinar & Kose, 2020). In this context, the memories of recurrent military coups in Türkiye’s

recent past made it easy to frame political issues as a security threat by invoking the concern existing in the Turkish collective consciousness of the military re-involvement possibility in civilian life. Therefore, the main accusations revolved around initiating a coup, supporting the coup, or aiding the putschists.

The successful securitization process followed by the regime has three steps discussed in the following sections.

3. Successful Securitization Components

1) Existential Threat

Throughout the history of the Turkish Republic, the political system has been securitized despite the different policies followed—the isolationist policy in the one-party era, the Western camp policies during the Cold War, the multi-dimensional policy in the post-Cold War, and the diversity of the various securitized issues—The Soviet threat, Arab nationalism, the Kurdish question, economic openness, and the revival of Islamic identity.

Under AKP's administration, the same policies have been followed under democratic cover. In its first decade, the leading security issue was democratic considerations, while the main threat was the Kemalist state apparatus, military, and judiciary. As a faction excluded and largely marginalized before, the AKP administration portrayed their struggle against both institutions as a struggle for democracy and recognition of a legitimate government that won citizens' trust through the ballot box (Kutlar et al., 2020). In fact, this narrative had a logical basis if military interventions against conservative governments, such as the Welfare Party government in the 1990s, were evoked. With popular support, the AKP government modified "tutelage democracy" by forcing the penetration of the judiciary and the military to accept the new hegemonic system (Çinar & Sayin, 2014). The military coup plots, such as the 2007 attempt, helped to damage the credibility and popularity of the military establishment. Meanwhile, EU reform packages successfully disarmed the army and brought it under civilian authority. Furthermore, the Ergenekon trials brought about a structural change where on the one hand, the trials led to the disposal of old leaders, such as the former head of the armed forces and nine other generals. On the other hand, expanding the accusation circle led to exercising a form of self-censorship for eschewing imprisonment or dismissal (Demirsu, 2017). Although these trials were initially a victory for the civilian government and a kind of democratization of the military, they are now widely seen as a kind of "legal nihilism" (Gehring, 2019). Together with the 2010 constitutional amendments that raised fundamental shifts to the structure of the Constitutional Court and the Supreme Judicial Council, the threat of military institutions has become a thing of the past (Martin, 2015). Nevertheless, establishing civilian rule does not necessarily equate to a transition to democratic rule. When the AKP secured its power, its pre-eminent authoritarian tendencies rose in a desire to remake the "imagined society", the transition to a highly centralized and personalizing system, and the

disregard of the opposition, what can be called “de-democratization” (Özpek, 2018).

Because fragile political systems are based primarily on consolidating the masses and accumulating support against a potential enemy, the threat narratives have had to persist despite the end of the influence of Kemalist and militaristic institutions. In the beginning, sensitive and comprehensive issues, such as the Kurdish issue, were placed on the agenda as critical, and old issues, such as the Cyprus crisis and the Armenian question, were brought up. Those issues to which the adjective “urgency” was added, and thus a demand was made to line up behind the leadership to solve them (Sezal, 2017). Hence, in the context of the securitization of the entire system, an essentialist definition of opposition as the mouthpiece of the military tutelary and the supporters of the attempted coup has been formulated.

The political regime claimed to aspire to secure democracy by monopolizing the representation of democracy. Indeed, AKP resorted to the old exclusion policies that were previously practiced against it, and, thus, Türkiye’s classification as a “partly free”, “semi-democracy”, “hybrid regime”, or “defective democracy” state slipped to described as “Delegative Democracy”, “electoral democracy”, electoral authoritarian, competitive authoritarianism, Erdoganism, competitive democracy, competitive autocracy, neoliberal authoritarianism, pseudo-democracy, and “unfree” (Özbudun, 2015; Yilmaz et al., 2019).

Ironically, the turbulent scene restrained claims that the state was democratic in the AKP’s first decade. In fact, the regime neither work to consolidate democratic foundations nor to strengthen state institutionalization. On the contrary, a state of “de-institutionalism”, “anti-institutionalism”, and clientelism has prevailed. Therefore, it seemed like the regime adhered to democratic values to legitimize its existence, then soon abandoned them. “Özlem Kaygusuz” claimed that since 2006, Türkiye “witnessed a steady rise and consolidation of a neoliberal security state” in response to the criticisms raised against the political elite hegemonic crisis, where The precepts of this “neoliberal security state” then began to shift to a “politics of regime security”, hence the AKP regime’s security is identified with and naturalized as state security (Kaygusuz, 2018). Of course, if the regime is framed and becomes equivalent to the security of the state itself, then any criticism of the policies of the ruler and his elite would be a betrayal.

2) Emergency Action

The regime faced successive obstacles, such as the Gezi protests, the economic decline, the loss of the parliamentary majority in June 2015, and the failure of the Kurdish peace process (Erişen & Erdoğan, 2018). Crises threatened the survival of the current dominant system. However, they did not turn into a general concern that might push for exceptional measures or change the institutional form of the political system. For example, while the Gezi protests were a pride moment for millions, they challenged the legitimacy of the AKP regime.

In response, the internal security sector has been securitizing. “The Internal Security Act” entered into force in May 2015, disrupting the relationship between security and freedom. The law was prepared by representatives of the AKP alone without the involvement of other actors for just one week, without even being checked by the Constitution and Justice Commissions of Parliament. By law, security powers relating to arrest, search, detention, and use of weapons have expanded without concrete evidence, where suspicion is considered enough. Notably, the law gave legitimacy to the classification of the right to demonstrate and assemble as terrorist activities, considering that they can be the beginning of internal security threats. Within six months of the law’s entry into force, 2207 members of the security forces were retired by the decision of the “Higher Evaluation Board of the General Directorate of Security. Hence, their names were presented to the public as members of the security organization of “Parallel Structure” (Çolak, 2017). Thus, the police replaced the army in the new security system (Tuğal, 2014).

A new era of securitization started with the attempted coup in 2016. By framing the entire political system as threatened and must be securitized, A transition from a parliamentary system to a “Turkish form of the presidential system” that is not subject to the norms of democracy has been successfully enforced. The violence of the coup plotters, represented in the killing of 249, the wounding of thousands, and the attack on critical institutions such as Parliament with aircraft, brought the history of military interventions to mind. The collective consciousness led to widespread solidarity with the regime to prevent military intervention in determining the fate of civilians (Karakatsanis, 2020). This decisive moment was exploited by a purge campaign that included all state institutions, where a large number of members of the military were dismissed, and many internal security agencies were supported and strengthened, in addition to interfering in the armed force’s recruitment and promotion procedures (Uluçakar, 2020). So far, all these measures are logical and justified, but what is not justified anymore is the expansion of the accusation circle to include civil society, academics, and members of opposition parties, intensifying authoritarian trends and normalizing the state of emergency. At such a moment, the regime could demand freedom from all constraints and get all the resources to deal with such a threat. It has become able to break free from the rules through two steps (Constitution of the Republic of Turkey) the state of emergency and the presidential system.

Days after the coup failed, a state of emergency was declared with the stated goal of eliminating internal enemies (Çıdam, 2017). Although the state of emergency is an exception that must be applied for a short time, it has lasted for two years, during which executive decrees were used, not subject to legislative or parliamentary oversight, to bring about fundamental changes to the structure of the state. Such changes have continued even when the state of emergency is canceled (Burç & Tokatlı, 2020).

During the state of emergency, a referendum was held in April 2017 to amend the constitution and give the President of the Republic broad powers (Voulvouli, 2019), in exchange for significantly diminishing Judiciary and legislative powers, thus creating an authoritarian presidential system from top to bottom (Gençkaya, 2018). This system characterized by the lack of vertical and horizontal accountability mechanisms, reliance on populist elections, control of the media, and the presence of a central economic system that allows the political authority to dispose of resources as it pleases, eliminating the opposition by coercive methods or at least marginalizing it (Öniş & Kutlay, 2020). These measures were described as a “civil coup”, “organizational coup”, and a “palace coup” carried out by the executive authority to unseat and limit the other authorities. In contrast, authoritarian regimes deal with institutional restrictions as obstructing and unnecessary. Furthermore, this system carried some aspects of the former Kemalist system, such as the primacy of the state over society (Aydın-Düzgüt, 2019). In this context, a one-man regime has been successfully established, described as a form of Caesarism, Bonapartism, and a “Turkish type” of civil fascism (Ulus, 2020). In such a new system, breaking free of rules has been the main feature, as explained in the next section.

3) Breaking Free of Rules

Under the referendum and subsequent presidential elections held in 2018, the President of the Republic has the power to Appoint and dismiss: deputies, the President, ministers, high-ranking executives (Article 104), The Chairperson, and the members of the State Supervisory Council (Article 108); The Chief of the General Staff (Article 117); members of The Council of Higher Education (Article 131). He also has the right to: Call to amend the constitution; Define national security policies; Use the armed forces; pardon convicts (Article 104); regulate the establishment, abolition, duties, and powers, and the organizational structure of ministries (Article 106) (The Constitution of the Republic of Turkey, 1982).

The matter continued beyond expanding the powers granted to the President; instead, both Parliament and the judiciary suffered from disrupting and limiting their effectiveness and prominent roles. Under the presidential system, many well-established parliamentary functions were withdrawn in favor of the President. There are many examples. First: The President of the Republic became responsible for submitting the budget bill to the Parliament (Article 161). Second: Ministers became accountable to the President of the Republic instead of Parliament. Thus, ministers became public servants appointed and dismissed by individual will because they did not enjoy parliamentary confidence motion. Third: While Parliament has the right to ask the vice presidents and ministers written parliamentary questions, it cannot do the same with the President. Fourth: The decisions and decrees of the President during a state of emergency are not subject to parliamentary oversight (Human Rights Watch, 2021). Finally, all these privileges have yet to be matched by fundamental oversight tools since submitting a motion for

an investigation with the President of the Republic requires an absolute parliamentary majority. For the motion to become an official investigation, two-thirds of parliament members must approve (Article 105) (The Constitution of the Republic of Turkey, 1982). Since the presidential elite is the hegemon party in Parliament, fulfilling such a condition is impossible. Mutual support between the President and the AKP confirms this assumption. The President supported his party in the 2015 parliamentary elections when he was an honorary president without natural powers, clearly violating the constitution. He also took over the party's chairmanship in 2017, demonstrating the impression that the state was becoming a partisan presidency (Akman & Akçalı, 2017). Needless to say, parliamentary legislation and decrees have been used extensively to achieve the President's wishes.

Regarding the judiciary, the process of losing its independence began early on the pretext of getting rid of the parallel Kemalist state. The constitutional referendum held in 2010 contained a significant revision of the judiciary, where the composition of HSYK was changed with the power of the executive above it increasing (Özdikmenli & Ovalı, 2014). Hence, the size of the Constitutional Court and the Supreme Board of Judges and Prosecutors has expanded to allow the executive authority and Parliament to appoint some senior judges and prosecutors (Taş, 2015). In 2013, the principle of "secret investigations" was eliminated by forcing the judicial police to immediately report any ongoing secret investigations to the government in response to corruption scandals. In a blatant challenge to the independence of the judiciary, the government-supported "Platform for Unity in the Judiciary" (YBP) during the elections for the HSYK held in 2014, in turn, declared their loyalty to the government and AKP parliament. Once YBP won, four prosecutors with a core role in the corruption investigations were fired, proving the government's complete control of HSYK and the entire judiciary (Özbudun, 2015). In the same context, the judicial rulings that are supposed to be venerated have been criticized and violated in many situations, including criticizing the judicial order to halt the demolition of Ghazi Park (İğsız, 2014), criticizing the judicial order to lift the ban on Twitter, and violating the court's decision to stop construction work in the presidential palace (Taş, 2015). In the aftermath of the military coup attempt, these violations were partial and indirect until the opportunity arose to nationalize the entire judiciary irreversibly. Immediately after the military coup failed, two members of the Constitutional Court were dismissed, and ten members of HSYK were arrested (Jongerden, 2020). In the months following the state of emergency, the number of judges arrested reached 2745, and the transfer of judges has been normalized without justification other than "service requirements". In May 2021, 3070 judges and prosecutors were transferred, and 3968 were dismissed (Turkey 2021 Report, 2021). According to the constitutional amendment, the President of the Republic has the right to appoint and dismiss three members from the High Court of Appeals; two

members from the Council of State (Article 146); The Chief Public Prosecutor, and the Deputy Chief Public Prosecutor of the High Court of Appeals; the quarter of the members of the Council of State (Article 164) (The Constitution of the Republic of Turkey, 1982). In addition, the 13 HSYK members are appointed rather than being elected; the President appoints four members, the parliament, dominated by the President's elite, appoints seven of them, and the Minister of Justice, also chosen by the President, appoints the remaining two members (Griffen et al., 2019).

The constitutional amendments made by presidential decrees issued during the state of emergency are not subject to be brought before the Constitutional Court, either in form or substance (Articles 119 & 167). Basically, the state of emergency is considered a state of derogatory to the constitution by suspending some of its articles and detracting from basic rights and freedoms during the state of emergency 2016: 2018, 32 presidential decrees were declared. Some decisions not directly related to the emergency were made in explicit contradiction with the logic of the emergency itself, such as 126,000 persons' dismissal from public service without trial for life and without paying social benefits. Meanwhile, the dismissed employees have resorted to the Constitutional Court. However, the court ruled that it had no power to test emergency decrees. Thus, emergency decrees became unconstrained by the legislative power dominated by the president's elite and the judiciary after the Court relinquished its function (The Constitution of the Republic of Turkey, 1982). A good example of undermining judicial sovereignty is the decline in the Rule of Law and Control of Corruption Indicators, as shown in the following table (Kaufmann & Kraay, 2020).

Indicator (year)	2006	2008	2010	2012	2014	2016	2018	2020
Rule of law	0.05	0.08	0.11	0.04	0.01	-0.21	-0.32	-0.36
Control of corruption	0.03	0.11	0.03	0.16	-0.15	-0.19	-0.33	-0.34

Note: World Bank: -2.5 weak, 2.5 strong.

In sum, power has been concentrated in the hands of the President of the Republic in exchange for removing the authority of political institutions and ministries and weakening the parliament and the judiciary, with no guarantees against the non-institutional policies' failure (Aras, 2019).

4. Securitization Consequences on Internal and External Levels

The approach of securitization had severe repercussions, both internally and externally. At the internal level, the securitization stemming mainly from the decline in democratic indicators and the consolidation of powers led to: 1) the political regime losing the popularity it had established over two decades and 2) a state of extreme polarization. Externally, the foreign policy-making process has become one-sided and needs more institutional standards.

1) The Internal Level

a) Loss of Popularity

The process of “securitization of the political system” and feeling potential threats created actual threats represented in the crisis of hegemony. The regime has fought for political, economic, and social domination for two decades—such hegemony is in danger due to losing its main pillars (Elçi, 2021). For a decade, the AKP’s popularity depended on its ability to obtain sufficient popular support in successive elections, which has changed dramatically. In the successive parliamentary elections of June 2015, November 2015, and 2018, the ruling party failed to secure an absolute majority. This clear shift signaled the winds of change on the horizon. Regarding the presidential elections in 2014 and 2018, the vote showed the extent of prevalent division over the existing political system, with an uncomfortable percentage of victory (51.79% and 52.59%, respectively) (Selçuk & Hekimci, 2020). Meanwhile, the president’s party was defeated in the 2019 local elections, losing the most important and populous cities, including Ankara, Istanbul, Antalya, and Izmir (Selçuk & Hekimci, 2020). Municipalities along the entire Aegean and Mediterranean coastline voted for the Republican People’s Party (Cumhuriyet Halk Partisi, CHP), while Municipalities in southeast Anatolia voted for the HDP (Yavuz, 2018). For two reasons, the AKP’s loss of Istanbul has pivotal indications on the AKP hegemony crisis. The first is that the party has ruled Istanbul for 25 years, and President Erdogan began his political career as a mayor there, indicating a sharp decline in popular support. The second point is that the opposition party’s victory necessitated questioning the election’s integrity.

The president has consistently cited this mechanism as the primary source of his legitimacy, stemming from the “ballot box” (Christofis, 2020). Such a defeat did not come out of nowhere but rather stemmed mainly from a move away from focusing on the needs of citizens and focusing on the usual discourse of security. The official discourse of the Justice and Development Party and its ally, the Nationalist Movement Party, used the rhetoric of national survival and blamed the opposition for the major crises. In contrast, the opposition prioritized more substantive propositions, including Commitment to governance, developing the economy, improving transportation services, and helping the neediest groups, such as students and the elderly (Aras & Helms, 2021).

The significance of the recent local elections is illustrated by the fact that for more than a decade, the power of AKP has relied on two factors: the ability to address large segments of the population and the ability to channel state resources to the poorest to win loyalty. With the municipal elections, both capacities were undermined. Opposition parties dominated urban provinces with a large population and a higher contribution to Türkiye’s GDP. They controlled 42 provinces (out of 81), with a total population of nearly 52 million (62%) and a contribution to the GDP of TL 3 trillion (72.4%), as shown in Table 1.

Table 1. Provinces out of AKP control after 2019 election.

Province	2014	2019	Population	GDP
Adana	MHP	CHP	2263373.00	82074569.44
Amasya	AKP	MHP	335331.00	12068707.95
Ankara	AKP	CHP	5747325.00	395730878.66
Antalya	AKP	CHP	2619832.00	149701206.23
Artvin	AKP	CHP	169543.00	8765710.63
Aydın	CHP	CHP	1134031.00	41842664.35
Bilecik	AKP	CHP	228334.00	12637108.59
Bolu	AKP	CHP	320014.00	17003139.43
Burdur	CHP	CHP	273716.00	11433201.13
Çanakkale	CHP	CHP	557276.00	29062602.97
Çankırı	AKP	MHP	196515.00	7746262.55
Diyarbakır	BDP	HDP	1791373.00	41246384.15
Edirne	CHP	CHP	412115.00	18195865.10
Erzincan	AKP	MHP	237351.00	11131030.13
Eskişehir	CHP	CHP	898369.00	48897977.52
Hakkâri	BDP	HDP	278218.00	8566421.77
Hatay	CHP	CHP	1670712.00	51655714.41
Mersin	MHP	CHP	1891145.00	79281899.00
İstanbul	AKP	CHP	15840900.00	1327451595.99
İzmir	CHP	CHP	4425789.00	263037661.69
Kars	MHP	HDP	281077.00	7543796.19
Kastamonu	AKP	MHP	375592.00	14781867.18
Kırklareli	CHP	Bağımsız	366363.00	20609296.39
Kırşehir	AKP	CHP	242944.00	8186350.60
Kütahya	AKP	MHP	578640.00	24197100.27
Manisa	MHP	MHP	1456626.00	70990939.50
Mardin	Bayımsız	HDP	862757.00	24071548.57
Muğla	CHP	CHP	1021141.00	55069068.89
Siirt	BDP	HDP	331980.00	8801217.18
Sinop	CHP	CHP	218408.00	6909993.96
Tekirdağ	CHP	CHP	1113400.00	73808082.74
Tunceli	BDP	TKP	83645.00	4133866.45
Van	BDP	HDP	1141015.00	21145607.46
Bayburt	AKP	MHP	85042.00	2839510.06
Karaman	AKP	MHP	258838.00	11872387.72
Batman	BDP	HDP	626319.00	14130046.71
Bartın	MHP	MHP	201711.00	6393727.51
Ardahan	AKP	CHP	94932.00	3399121.78
Iğdır	BPD	HDP	203159.00	6099862.09
Yalova	AKP	CHP	291001.00	14671091.09
Karabük	MHP	MHP	249287.00	9610564.74
Osmaniye	MHP	MHP	553012.00	16079768.99
TOTAL			51928151.00	3042875417.75
%			62.1% out of (83614362.00) citizen	70.43% out of (4320191226.77 TL)

Source: YeniŞefek (2014, 2019), TÜİK (2021, 2023).

b) Polarization

Polarization involves groups with so many conflicting viewpoints that reaching a minimal agreement becomes challenging. This often results in a social network composed of subgroups with frayed ties (Furman & Tunç, 2019). It is an evolving condition that starts with theoretical aspects that turn over time into different, opposing, and extreme practices (DiMaggio et al., 1996). Political polarization constitutes a threat to the extent that individuals and groups line up along multiple lines of potential conflict and organize around exclusive identities, thus “crystallizing interests into opposite factions, which have consequences on social integration and political stability” (Baldassarri & Gelman, 2008).

Polarization is both a cause and a consequence of the crisis that Türkiye is currently experiencing. Democratic decline and the tendency to authoritarianism have resulted in a state of acute, sharp-edged, structural, and multi-level polarization. Polarization and strong opposition increased the sense of insecurity among the political elite and stakeholders, who took a more restrictive approach to the public sphere as long as it served their interests (Gürsoy, 2015). Throughout the history of the Turkish Republic, there have been sharp divisions and zero-sum conflicts; perhaps the most prominent are the secular-conservative, the Kurdish-Turkish, and the civil-military divides that moved from political and party life to all sectors (Öney & Selck, 2016). Paradoxically, the regime has adopted an ideology that tends to end the polarization between the bureaucratic-military center and the conservative periphery and end the ethnic division by assimilating and embedding nationalities under the concepts of pluralism and democratic openness (Şimşek, 2013). Once the traditional marginal forces moved from the periphery to the center, a new type of polarization arose in the political camp: either supporting the regime or against it (Öney & Ardag, 2021).

Elite Polarization: Marginalizing AKP founders, such as Abdullah Gül, who was prevented after his presidency from returning as party leader, has expanded to include other equally credited members to the rise of the party internally and regionally. The architect of foreign policy, Ahmet Davutoglu, who is credited with the emergence of Türkiye as a regional power and a core player in the Middle East, as well as the revival of Turkish pride in Ottoman heritage, which extended to include parts of Asia, Europe, and Africa, is a good example in this context. As a result of the tendency of the political system to personalize and unite powers, President Erdogan clashed with Davutoglu. While the former wanted to act as head of state and party in violation of the constitution at this time, Davutoğlu obstructed that and was not a supporter of the transformation of the political system as well (Selçuk & Hekimci, 2020). Therefore, Davutoglu was replaced by “Binali Yıldırım”, the president’s loyal, the least popular, and the loser in the 2019 Istanbul mayoral election (Christofis, 2020). As a result, Davutoglu established a new party, expected to be a powerful alternative to the AKP. The Future Party has attracted many former members of the ruling party. Indeed,

representatives of the AKP lead 12 of the party's 18 presidencies. Meanwhile, the former Minister of the Economy "Ali Babacan" established Democracy and Progress Party (DEVA) as a liberal alternative (Aras & Helms, 2021). Such parties provide a suitable alternative for a large segment of conservative Turks who are worried about their religious identity in case secular-oriented parties return to power. Restrictions on the practice of religious rites, and state interference in freedom of dress, are still strongly present in the consciousness of conservatives, forcing some to vote for the AKP even if they are not satisfied with the policies. With an alternative to conservative politics by parties led by respected and appreciated figures, even from those who follow different ideologies, the possibility of gaining the public's trust becomes possible (Öniş & Kutlay, 2020).

The Islamic-Neoliberal Power Bloc Polarization: The alliance between the Gülen movement and the AKP elite was built on shared interests and a common enemy's existence. Mutual interests emerged in the former's need for his followers to infiltrate the bureaucratic state apparatus and the latter's need to support the former with capital, educational institutions, and competent followers capable of managing the state apparatus. The common enemy was the army-judicial alliance that had long marginalized the conservative elite. With the rise of the regime's authoritarian tendencies, the symbiotic relationship between the two ended. The AKP elite wanted a submissive ally, while Gülen preferred an independent role (Yavuz, 2018). The crisis erupted with attempts to exclude Gulen movement members from the regime's revenues; thus, the "mutually beneficial" regime was terminated. In November 2013, the government planned to implement a bill closing the Gulen private preparatory schools that were instrumental in recruiting new followers for the movement (Bozarslan, 2020). Such a plan led to the launch of the corruption probes, described as a "Judicial coup" made by the Gulen's "deep state" or "parallel state" (Kutlar et al., 2020). In response to the corruption scandal, Gülen supporters within the various state institutions were subjected to a purge. The regime dismissed thousands of judges, prosecutors, and police affiliated with the movement, changed the legislation of the police and justice ministries to tighten the grip of the executive authority (Gürçan & Peker, 2015), excluded Gülen-linked companies from public contracts, and acquired the Bank of Asia (Özpek, 2018). After the 2016 coup attempt, more than 1000 private schools and fifteen universities run by the Gülen movement were shut down (Tee, 2018). Nowadays, More than half a million Turkish citizens are being investigated for belonging to the FETO (Yilmaz & Shipoli, 2021). Thus, the old ally turned into the number one internal enemy. It is worth mentioning that the purge was so expensive because, for years, the political regime resorted to the Gulen movement to develop a bureaucratic team capable of running the state (Watmough, 2020).

Partisan Polarization: Partisan polarization is prolonged and rooted in the institutionalization and ideology of all Turkish parties. Such polarization

manifests itself in two significant occasions or instead in two golden opportunities missed by the ruling party to reduce the intensity of this polarization. The first was in June 2015 parliamentary election, where the country faced critical social and political instability. It is possible to form a grand coalition of the AKP and the main opposition CHP that would have been a 65.82% majority. Nevertheless, neither party's leaders could trust the other (Erişen & Erdoğan, 2018). The second opportunity was in the prevailing political climate during the attempted military coup in 2016, through which social mobilization was accomplished (Şen, 2020). Realizing that the military should not interfere in political and civil life, opposition parties lined up to support the army's return to its barracks. This state of solidarity and agreement of opinion between the ruling party and the opposition quickly dissipated because of the authoritarian approach followed under the state of emergency (Selçuk & Hekimci, 2020). "People's Alliance" is formulated between AKP and MHP on the one hand, and "National Alliance" is formulated among CHP, HDP, and İYİ parties. Accordingly, no consensus or convergence of views is going to occur (Yalvaç & Joseph, 2019). Alongside polarization at the leadership level, "all in-party supporters are almost quite distant from all other parties". In other words, the Turkish party scene is a stalemate, where individuals adhere to their values and beliefs against new facts that may require taking different positions. They also tend to reinforce their positions rather than accept new inputs (Erişen, 2016). A study conducted by "Semih Çakır" explained that Türkiye is one of the most partisan polarized countries, coming in third place compared with 48 countries. The same study shows a straightforward correlation between party affiliation and voting behavior. Moreover, the level of partisanship is rising year by year, reaching 75% in 2015 (Çakır, 2019). Thus, the electoral behavior of individuals and their political affiliations do not depend on the rightness or wrongness of the policies followed but instead on their party affiliation.

Mass Polarization: Mass polarization is deeply rooted when political parties and political identities are overlapped. On the one hand, elite conflicts affect the masses' opinion. The dichotomy of "we" and "they" indicates populism and partisanship directed at half the people and excluding the other half completely. The ruling party's alliance with the nationalist movement party called the People's Alliance, for example, has restricted the people to its supporters and electors. Also, during the 2017 constitutional referendum, opponents of a transition to the presidential system were categorized as "pro-coup". The state of marginalization and exclusion practiced against 50% of the people prompted parallel reactions. Generally, the masses are set into two groups, one favoring democratic considerations and the other supporting security and stability in the form presented by the ruling elite (Yalvaç & Joseph, 2019). A study by "Istanbul Bilgi University" explained the extent of the societal split. A party supporter did not want to have: a business partner (74%); a son-in-law (79%); a neighbor (70%); or a friend of their child (68%)

from other party supporters. Furthermore, Party supporters consider themselves morally superior and describe themselves as intelligent, honorable, generous, and open-minded. Meanwhile, they described other parties' supporters as selfish, hypocritical, intolerant, and a threat. Such an outcome ends with the acceptance of the restriction of the political rights of the less intelligent and those who pose a threat to the entity of the state, where Respondents find it unfavorable for the other party supporters to make a demonstration (47%); organize a meeting (44%) or make a press release (43%). While Violation of the right to privacy is upheld by approving that the phones of members of the other group must be listened to (50%) (Erdoğan, 2017).

2) The External Level

Democratic constraints institutionalize the power of political actors so that initiating any foreign policy requires the consensus of local actors, including the legislature, the judiciary, and stakeholders. When democratic standards are restricted, the legislative and executive authority is non-existent or "serves only to rubber-stamp the executive's initiatives". The stakeholders would be repressed, as the executive authority becomes free from all obstacles that may slow down the decision-making process. In this context, the type of authoritarian system may make a difference, where the presence of any voices beyond that of the leader may lead to substantially better decision-making. Single-party regimes may include reasonable opinions emanating from the party elite. In an authoritarian military system, the opinions of military leaders may vary. Once an authoritarian system turns into a "personalist authoritarian" system, the decision-making process spirals out of control (Peceny & Butler, 2004). In the face of crises arising from authoritarian tendencies and ill-advised individual decisions, Political leaders tend to avert domestic criticism through diplomatic or military victory abroad. Here, aggressive foreign policy becomes a product of the insecurity of the political system and a cost to be paid to achieve stability and ensure popular support (Özpek & Tanriverdi Yaşar, 2017).

As part of personalist authoritarianism in Türkiye, what is known as "personal diplomacy" has emerged, especially with the transition of the political system to the presidential one? The main advantage of the presidential system is the acceleration of the decision-making process as an inevitable consequence of the concentration of powers in the hands of the ruler who has become more influential in making foreign policy as in domestic politics. The president's centrality in foreign policy was accompanied by his view of his ideas and beliefs as higher than the hierarchical decision-making process. The president despised the opposition parties and asserted, more than once, that they were under Western influence, so they could not represent the people (Ülgül, 2019). Crucially, decision-making power was transferred from government institutions to the presidential palace. At the same time, traditional foreign policy-making institutions such as the State Department and the National Security Council

have been sidelined. Moreover, the role of the Turkish armed forces, which used to pursue an isolationist approach and tended to oppose involvement in the Middle East like its opposition to military intervention in Syria, ended (Haugom, 2019).

The marginalization of authorities and other actors has resulted in two outcomes. The first is diplomatic institutions' marginalization. To avoid the mechanics of the State Department, agencies with expanded diplomatic roles under the president's direct control, such as the Office of Public Diplomacy, the Presidency for Turks Abroad and Related Communities (YTB), and the Maarif Foundation, have been established (Taş, 2020). Foreign policy has become an extension of domestic politics, with traditional centers of power losing their pivotal role in making foreign policy, and new institutions taking over traditional authorities' functions under the executive branch's direct leadership. This shift enabled the leadership to engage in the main conflict zones in the Middle East according to their tendencies and beliefs to feel proud and great. The second is the personalization of foreign policymaking that has been widely characterized as hostile and contentious (Kesgin, 2019). The dominant discourse on Turkish foreign policy has shifted from conservative rhetoric to populist nationalist discourse. The president's perceptions became clear in foreign policy in attacking both Syrian and Egyptian regimes and his criticism of the Saudi regime after killing "Khashoggi" in a way that did not comply with Turkish interests. In general, foreign policy has been militarized to preserve regional prestige (Aras, 2019). The decline of democratic values and the emergence of power monopoly have facilitated revising foreign policy in line with the executive authority (Snider, 2015).

5. Conclusion

The article addresses the implications of the securitization of the Turkish political system on both the local and regional levels. It focuses on a fundamental assumption that the rise in authoritarian tendencies has eroded the barriers between domestic and foreign politics, where the latter has become a reflection of the ruler's perceptions, far from institutionalism and democracy. This assumption solidifies the transition of the Turkish political system to a more extreme form of populism, where terms such as "state" and "nation" have become synonymous with "ruler" and "elite". The securitization process begins by focusing on the state's institutions represented in the military and judiciary, considering them the main threat to the very democratic considerations. The political system claimed to aspire to protect democracy by monopolizing it. Amidst the securitization process, Türkiye became burdened by emergency measures where the relationship between security and freedom was disrupted, turning fundamental rights like assembly and demonstration into acts classified as terrorism, especially after the failed military coup in 2016. Following the coup, a state of emergency was imposed, and a referendum was conducted in April 2017 to amend the constitution and grant the President broad powers, leading to a concentration

of power at the top, known as “the civil coup”. The securitization approach had serious implications, both domestically and internationally. Domestically, the securitization, mainly resulting from the decline in democratic indicators, led to the political system losing its popularity, which it had gained over two decades since President Erdoğan came to power, in addition to the occurrence of extreme polarization. Internationally, the foreign policy-making process became unilateral and a reflection of the ruler’s perceptions, facilitating interference in neighboring countries’ affairs and the Middle East crises in general.

At present, the elite of the ruling Justice and Development Party still hold the reins of power. However, the Turkish political and security situation is far from stable. The Turkish political landscape has remained highly turbulent since the last presidential elections last May. Although President Erdoğan won the electoral race, for the first time in his political history, he had to go through a runoff election round, meaning the victory wasn’t as smooth as the conservative current was used to. Political polarization between the elite of the Islamic Justice and Development Party on one side, and the liberal and secular currents on the other, remains intense and shows no signs of subsiding soon. In the same context, the internal security situation in Türkiye is fraught with complexities and disturbances due to the refugee crisis manifested in acts of violence against foreigners. Regionally, Türkiye continues to be on a hot security plate due to its proximity to Iraq and Syria and the influence of the Kurdish concentration on its southern borders. Türkiye continues to suffer from terrorist bombings, the latest of which was the Istanbul bombing in November 2022. Additionally, Türkiye’s economic security remains in a predicament. Türkiye is experiencing inflation and an unprecedented collapse of the local currency, which cannot be separated from the broader economic, security, and social context.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare no conflicts of interest.

References:

- [1] Ağartan, K. (2018). Politics of the Square: Remembering Gezi Park Protests Five Years Later. *New Perspectives on Turkey*, 58, 201-217. <https://doi.org/10.1017/npt.2018.4>
- [2] Akman, A., & Akçalı, P. (2017). Changing the System through Instrumentalizing Weak Political Institutions: The Quest for a Presidential System in Turkey in Historical and Comparative Perspective. *Turkish Studies*, 18, 577-600. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2017.1347508>.
- [3] Aras, B. (2019). The Crisis and Change in Turkish Foreign Policy after July 15. *Alternatives: Global, Local, Political*, 44, 6-18. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0304375419837415>.
- [4] Aras, B., & Gorener, A. (2010). National Role Conceptions and Foreign Policy Orientation: The Ideational Bases of the Justice and

Development Party's Foreign Policy Activism in the Middle East. *Journal of Balkan and Near Eastern Studies*, 12, 73-92. <https://doi.org/10.1080/19448950903507453>.

[5] Aras, B., & Helms, L. (2021). The Limits of Institutionalizing Predominance: Understanding the Emergence of Turkey's New Opposition. *European Political Science*, 20, 4252-602. <https://doi.org/10.1057/s41304-021-00327-9>.

[6] Avci, Y., & Kurnaz, I. (2018). Politikalarında Ahmet Davutoğlu Etkisi: İslam Temelindeki Türkiye Algısı. *Sosyal Ekonomik Araştırmalar Dergisi*, 18, 172-197. <https://doi.org/10.30976/susead.434275>.

[7] Aydınlı-Düzgüç, S. (2019). Can Non-Democracies Support International Democracy? Turkey as a Case Study. *Third World Quarterly*, 41, 264-283. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2019.1636643>.

[8] Baldassarri, D., & Gelman, A. (2008). Partisans without Constraint: Political Polarization and Trends in American Public Opinion. *American Journal of Sociology*, 114, 408-446. <https://doi.org/10.1086/590649>.

[9] Bozarslan, H. (2020). The Brutalisation of Turkey. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (pp. 32-33). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-2>.

[10] Burç, R., & Tokatlı, M. (2020). Becoming An Autocracy under (Un)democratic Circumstances Regime Change under AKP Rule. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (p. 76). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-5>.

[11] Buzan, B., Waever, O., & de Wilde, J. (1998). *Security: A New Framework for Analysis*. Lynne Rienner Publishers. <https://doi.org/10.1515/9781685853808>.

[12] Çakır, S. (2019). Polarized Partisanship, Over-Stability and Partisan Bias in Turkey. *Turkish Studies*, 21, 497-523. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2019.1678030>.

[13] Christofis, N. (2020). Introduction: Accelerating Political Crisis in Erdogan's Turkey. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (pp. 19-120). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216>.

[14] Çıdam, Ç. (2017). Unruly Practices: Gezi Protests and the Politics of Friendship. *New Political Science*, 39, 369-392. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07393148.2017.1339413>.

[15] Cinar, K., & Kose, T. (2020). Political Trust in Nonconsolidated Democracies: The Turkish Case in Comparative Perspective. *Political Science Quarterly*, 135, 467-497. <https://doi.org/10.1002/polq.13067>.

[16] Çınar, M., & Sayin, Ç. (2014). Reproducing the Paradigm of Democracy in Turkey: Parochial Democratization in the Decade of Justice and Development Party. *Turkish Studies*, 15, 365-385. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2014.954743>.

- [17] Çolak, Ç.D. (2017). An Internal Security Public Policy Analysis: Law No. 6638. Journal of faculty of Economics and Administrative Sciences, 18, 75-87.
- [18] Davutoglu, A. (2012). Principles of Turkish Foreign Policy and Regional Political Structuring. Republic of Turkey, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Center for Strategic Research (SAM).
- [19] Demirsu, I. (2017). Counter-Terrorism and the Prospects of Human Rights. Palgrave Macmillan. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-50802-3>.
- [20] DiMaggio, P., Evans, J., & Bryson, B. (1996). Have American's Social Attitudes Become More Polarized? American Journal of Sociology, 102, 690-755. <https://doi.org/10.1086/230995>.
- [21] Elçi, E. (2021). Politics of Nostalgia and Populism: Evidence from Turkey. British Journal of Political Science, 52, 697-714. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0007123420000666>.
- [22] Erdoğan, E. (2017). Dimensions of Polarization in Turkey. Istanbul Bilgi University Center for Migration Research: A Project of the German Marshall Fund.
- [23] Erisen, C. (2016). An Assessment on the Behavioral Foundations of Electoral Decisions in the 2015 Turkish General Elections. Turkish Studies, 17, 47-57. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2015.1136085>.
- [24] Erişen, C., & Erdoğan, E. (2018). Growing Perceived Threat and Prejudice as Sources of Intolerance: Evidence from the 2015 Turkish General Elections. Turkish Studies, 20, 1-25. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2018.1488592>.
- [25] Furman, I., & Tunç, A. (2019). The End of the Habermassian Ideal? Political Communication on Twitter during the 2017 Turkish Constitutional Referendum. Policy & Internet, 12, 311-331. <https://doi.org/10.1002/poi3.218>.
- [26] Gehring, A. (2019). Crisis of Hegemony, but No Counter-Hegemonic Project Understanding the Failed 15 July Coup in Turkey. Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-9>.
- [27] Gençkaya, O. F. (2018). The Grand National Assembly of Turkey: A Decline in Legislative Capacity. PS: Political Science & Politics, 52, 273-274. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S1049096518002287>.
- [28] Griffen, S. et al. (2019). Turkey's Journalists in The Dock: Judicial Silencing of The Fourth Estate. International Press Institute (IPI).
- [29] Gürcan, E., & Peker, E. (2015). Challenging Neoliberalism at Turkey's Gezi Park: From Private Discontent to Collective Class Action (1st ed.). Palgrave Macmillan US. https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137469021_1.
- [30] Gürsoy, Y. (2015). Turkish Public Opinion on the Coup Allegations: Implications for Democratization. Political Science Quarterly, 130, 103-132. <https://doi.org/10.1002/polq.12287>.

[31] Haugom, L. (2019). Turkish Foreign Policy under Erdogan: A Change in International Orientation? *Comparative Strategy*, 38, 206-223. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01495933.2019.1606662>.

[32] Human Rights Watch (2021). Turkey Events in 2020. <https://www.hrw.org/world-report/2021/country-chapters/turkey>.

[33] Işs1z, A. (2014). Brand Turkey and The Gezi Protests: Authoritarianism in Flux, Law, and Neoliberalism. In U. Özk1r1ml1 (Ed.), *The Making of a Protest Movement in Turkey* (pp. 25-49). Palgrave Macmillan. https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137413789_3.

[34] Jongerden, J. (2020). Conquering the State, Subordinating Society: A Kurdish Perspective on the Development of AKP Authoritarianism in Turkey. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (pp. 202-203). Routledge.

[35] Karakatsanis, L. (2020). International Solidarity Perplexed from The Certainties of Gezi Park to Post-Coup Complexities. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (p. 184). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-11>.

[36] Kaufmann, D., & Kraay, A. (2020). The Worldwide Governance Indicators (WGI) Project. The World Bank. <https://info.worldbank.org/governance/wgi/>.

[37] Kaygusuz, Ö. (2018). Authoritarian Neoliberalism and Regime Security in Turkey: Moving to an 'Exceptional State' under AKP. *South European Society and Politics*, 23, 281-302. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13608746.2018.1480332>.

[38] Kesgin, B. (2019). Turkey's Erdoğan: Leadership Style and Foreign Policy Audiences. *Turkish Studies*, 21, 56-82. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2019.1575735>.

[39] Keyman, F. (2012). Turkey and the Arab Spring in Light of Regional Conflicts. In Y. A. G. S. J. Fritz-Vannahme (Ed.), *Europe, Turkey and the Mediterranean Fostering Cooperation and Strengthening Relations*, Berlin, Bertelsmann Stiftung (pp. 33-54). Gütersloh.

[40] Kutlar, A., Kabasakal, A., Gulmez, A., & Yasan, M. (2020). Ideal Point Estimation of Deputy Voting in the Twenty-Sixth Legislative Period of the Turkish Grand National Assembly, 17 November 2015-24 June 2018. *Parliaments, Estates and Representation*, 40, 324-344. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02606755.2020.1820680>.

[41] Martin, N. (2015). *Security and the Turkey-EU Accession Process: Norms, Reforms, and the Cyprus Issue* (1st ed.). Palgrave Macmillan. https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137450036_1.

[42] Öney, B., & Ardag, M.M. (2021). The Relationship between Diffuse Support for Democracy and Governing Party Support in a Hybrid Regime: Evidence with Four Representative Samples from Turkey. *Turkish Studies*, 23, 31-55. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2021.1894137>.

- [43] Öney, B., & Selck, T.J. (2016). Exploring the Level of Party System Institutionalization and Party System Type in Turkey: A Convergence with Established or New Democracies? *Turkish Studies*, 18, 209-228. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2016.1266446>
- [44] Öniş, Z., & Kutlay, M. (2020). The Anatomy of Turkey's New Heterodox Crisis: The Interplay of Domestic Politics and Global Dynamics. *Turkish Studies*, 22, 499-529. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2020.1833723>.
- [45] Özbudun, E. (2015). Turkey's Judiciary and the Drift toward Competitive Authoritarianism. *The International Spectator*, 50, 42-55. <https://doi.org/10.1080/03932729.2015.1020651>
- [46] Özdikmenli, I., & Ovalı, Ş. (2014). A Success Story or a Flawed Example? The Anatomy of the Turkish Model for the Middle East. *New Perspectives on Turkey*, 51, 5-33. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0896634600006701>.
- [47] Özpek, B.B. (2018). The Peace Process between Turkey and the Kurds: Anatomy of a Failure. *Routledge*. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315122182>.
- [48] Özpek, B.B., & Tanriverdi Yaşar, N. (2017). Populism and Foreign Policy in Turkey under the AKP Rule. *Turkish Studies*, 19, 198-216. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2017.1400912>.
- [49] Peceny, M., & Butler, C. K. (2004). The Conflict Behavior of Authoritarian Regimes. *International Politics*, 41, 565-581. <https://doi.org/10.1057/palgrave.ip.8800093>
- [50] Selçuk, O., & Hekimci, D. (2020). The Rise of the Democracy—Authoritarianism Cleavage and Opposition Coordination in Turkey (2014-2019). *Democratization*, 27, 1496-1514. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13510347.2020.1803841>.
- [51] Sema, A., & Sahin, O. (2020). Satisfaction with Democracy in Turkey: Findings from a National Survey. *Politics*, 41, 207-223. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0263395720943852>.
- [52] Şen, S.K. (2020). Civil-Military Relations and Affective Politics in Turkey after the Failed 15 July 2016 Coup Attempt. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (p. 61). Routledge.
- [53] Sezal, M.A.S.I. (2017). Dark Taints on the Looking Glass: Whither 'New Turkey'? *Turkish Studies*, 19, 217-239. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2017.1402681>.
- [54] Şimşek, S. (2013). Conservative Democracy as a Cosmetic Image in Turkish Politics: The Semiology of AKP's Political Identity. *Turkish Studies*, 14, 429-446. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2013.831258>.
- [55] Snider, E. A. (2015). International Relations Theory and Changing Middle East. *Middle East Political Science*.

- [56] Taş, H. (2015). Turkey—From Tutelary to Delegative Democracy. *Third World Quarterly*, 36, 776-791. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2015.1024450>.
- [57] Taş, H. (2018). The 15 July Abortive Coup and Post-Truth Politics in Turkey. *Southeast European and Black Sea Studies*, 18, 1-19. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683857.2018.1452374>.
- [58] Taş, H. (2020). The Formulation and Implementation of Populist Foreign Policy: Turkey in the Eastern Mediterranean. *Mediterranean Politics*, 27, 563-587. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629395.2020.1833160>.
- [59] Tee, C. (2018). The Gülen Movement and the AK Party: The Rise and Fall of a Turkish Islamist Alliance. In H. Yavuz, & B. Balç1 (Eds.), *Turkey's July 15th Coup: What Happened and Why* (p. 151). The University of Utah Press.
- [60] The Constitution of the Republic of Turkey (1982). TBMM. <https://www.anayasa.gen.tr/1982Constitution-1995-1.pdf>.
- [61] Tuğal, C. (2014). Gülenism: The Middle Way or Official Ideology? In U. Özk1r1ml1 (Ed.), *The Making of a Protest Movement in Turkey* (pp. 50-64). Palgrave Pivot. https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137413789_4.
- [62] TÜİK (Türkiye İstatistik Kurumu) (2021). *İl Bazında Gayrisafi Yurt İçi Hasıla*, 2020. <https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Bulten/Index?p=İl-Bazında-Gayrisafi-Yurt-İci-Hasıla-2020-37188>.
- [63] TÜİK (Türkiye İstatistik Kurumu) (2023). *Adrese Dayalı Nüfus Kayıt Sistemi Sonuçları*, 2022. <https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Bulten/Index?p=49685>.
- [64] Turkey 2021 Report (2021). European Commission. <https://neighbourhood-enlargement.ec.europa.eu/system/files/2021-10/Turkey%202021%20report.PDF>.
- [65] Turkey: Freedom in the World 2020 (2020). Freedom House. <https://freedomhouse.org/country/turkey/freedom-world/2022>.
- [66] Ülgül, M. (2019). Erdoğan's Personal Diplomacy and Turkish Foreign Policy. *Insight Turkey*, 21, 161-182. <https://doi.org/10.25253/99.2019214.09>.
- [67] Uluçakar, M. (2020). An Outlook into the Turkish Civil-Military Relations after the 2016 Coup. *Journal of Public Affairs*, 21, e2210. <https://doi.org/10.1002/pa.2210>.
- [68] Ulus, Ö. M. (2020). The Poverty of State Theory: How Marxists in Turkey Read the 15 July Coup Attempt. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (pp. 169-170). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-10>.
- [69] Voulvouli, A. (2019). Making Sense Uncertainties, Anxieties and the Affective Politics of Denial in Post-Coup Attempt Turkey. In N. Christofis (Ed.), *Erdoğan's 'New' Turkey: Attempted Coup d'état and the Acceleration of Political Crisis* (p. 133). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-8>.

[70] Watmough, S.P. (2020). The Enduring Politics of State Capture in Turkey Situating the AKP-Gülen Concordat in Historical Perspective. Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429330216-6>.

[71] Yalvaç, F., & Joseph, J. (2019). Understanding Populist Politics in Turkey: A Hegemonic Depth Approach. *Review of International Studies*, 45, 786-804. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0260210519000238>.

[72] Yavuz, H. (2018). The Three Stages of the Gülen Movement: From Pietistic Weeping Movement to Power-Obsessed Structure. In M. Hakan Yavuz, & B. Balci (Eds.), *Turkey's July 15th Coup: What Happened and Why* (pp. 20-45). University of Utah Press.

[73] Yenişefek (2014). 30 March 2014 Osmaniye Local Election Results. <https://www.yenisafak.com/en/yerel-secim-2014/osmaniye-ili-secim-sonuclari>.

[74] Yenişefek (2019). 31 March 2019 Osmaniye Local Election Results. <https://www.yenisafak.com/en/yerel-secim-2019/osmaniye-ili-secim-sonuclari>

[75] Yeşiltaş, M. (2013). The Transformation of the Geopolitical Vision in Turkish Foreign Policy. *Turkish Studies*, 14, 661-687. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683849.2013.862927>.

[76] Yilmaz, I., & Shipoli, E. (2021). Use of Past Collective Traumas, Fear and Conspiracy Theories for Securitization of the Opposition and Authoritarianist: The Turkish Case. *Democratization*, 29, 320-336. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13510347.2021.1953992>.

[77] Yilmaz, I., Caman, M. E., & Bashirov, G. (2019). How an Islamist Party Managed to Legitimate Its Authoritarianist in the Eyes of the Secularist Opposition: The Case of Turkey. *Democratization*, 27, 265-282. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13510347.2019.1679772>.

05. Sustainability: Genesis of Concept

Maksims Kaimovs

Doctor of Economics. Director of Gentlemen LLC
(Riga, Latvia)

1. Introduction

The world of today must contend with faster than ever advances in science and technology. Globally, the population's standard of living is continuously rising. Social systems are focused on enhancing the national well-being and delivering welfare principles to the populace. These developments are not the only ones that limit progress. It happens in every aspect of daily life and activity.

Numerous issues arise as a result of human activity's constant progress in all fields. The traditional economic issue of resource scarcity is consistent with other issues traditionally associated with sustainable

development: environmental issues involving pollution of various kinds, depleting resource sources, climate change, etc.; social issues involving the need to alter human perspective, priorities, and welfare focus; and economic issues involving the need to manage the ever-increasing demand for resources in order to meet the expanding consumption habits. Long years of economic prosperity, policies aimed at raising the standard of living for people, and traditional, limitless wishes and wants all contribute to the increasing pressure of production and consumption on the environment and global resources.

In response to the demands and expectations of humanity for economic growth, the concepts of sustainable development in general and the circular economy as a new framework for organizing economic relations within it first emerged. Humanity develops the concept of "Wise Use" of resources, which refers to using natural resources for the longest possible period of time and for the benefit of a wide range of individuals [1].

2. Is Nature the Garden of Eden or Severe Place to Survive?

The ability to survive continuously, at least for a considerable amount of time, is what is meant by the word "sustainability." The following is the primary economic idea behind it: The Garden of Eden is no longer inhabited by humans. People cannot expect nature to give them boundless abundance. Actually, they ought to assist nature and collaborate with it. Man is not allowed to rebel against nature, realizing that there are restrictions on how much can be used of natural resources. He must, alternatively, "follow" it and treat her offerings like a real housekeeper. Every extravagant, harmful, and wasteful use of nature – as well as any overuse or destructive exploitation is sinful [2].

3. Basis of the Concept

The forestry industry's technical language served as the basis for the concept. The term "sustained yield" has been extended, modified, and transferred semantically to become "sustainability". For almost two centuries, this way of thinking has been the global foresters' doctrine and even their "holy grail." Leading American forestry expert William A. Duerr, for example, summed up the essence of "sustained yield forestry" as follows: each subsequent generations ought to maintain its natural assets at a high level and hand them along undiminished in order to meet the responsibilities we owe to our children and to stabilize our societies." A particular component of human fundamental need – to sustain life itself – is the sustained yield of timber [3].

The German word "nachhaltig" was roughly translated into English in the mid-19th century, whence the term "sustained yield" originated. The idea was first presented in a book that was published in 1713. Consequently, the tractate written by Hans Carl von Carlowitz and his ideas regarding forestry are traditionally cited as the beginning of the principles of sustainability. He was the supervisor of the mining sector from the part of the Saxon court in Freiberg and witnessed first-hand the disastrous effects of a lack of timber

on the metallurgy and silver mining sectors of Saxony. The court's forest regulations did exist, but they were insufficient to lessen this detrimental influence. Thus, in "Sylvicultura Oeconomica or the Instructions for Wild Tree Cultivation," Hans Carl von Carlowitz took this into consideration as opportunities to preserve forests as a source of resources for industry [4]. The concepts of "sustainable use" of the forest were developed by him. According to [3], he hypothesized that only such amount of wood can be cut, that could be grown again due to planned actions. Carlowitz attacked the short-sighted, money-focused way of thinking that pervaded modern society: due to the fact that agriculture appeared to be more profitable than forestry, woodlands were cut down. People usually had no incentive to plant trees since they did not see the possibility to benefit from this forest during their lifetime. People wasted wood because they believed there would always be enough. But the income would not return for many years after the forests were destroyed. Unrepairable harm was done in the name of seemingly quick profits. Economists and politicians across Europe had been concerned about the issue, which he addressed in his book: timber was a crucial resource at the time and its supply was expected to decline over industrialized areas of Europe. The sudden realization that this resource was becoming scarce was likely comparable to the "peak oil" debate at the start of the 21st century, occurring in the 17th century. His theories, which date back to the eighteenth century, are clearly relevant in the twenty-first century, particularly in Latvia given the country's strong stance in favor of forestry as an export commodity.

Britain was particularly concerned about a lack of timber because it was a precious commodity used to build new ships, which in turn provided the kingdom's strength, power, and influence in its fight for dominance over the world. It is noteworthy that the British Royal Navy, an organization involved in the competition for world dominance, was the one to propose the first ideas for a more sustainable use of natural resources.

This issue was urgent for Scandinavia as well. For instance, the Brunswick forester Johann Georg von Langen spent many years advising the Danish court and establishing forest management in both Denmark and Norway. The connections between German and French foresters were especially strong, despite the Napoleonic wars. Alsatian native Bernard Lorentz began his professional career in the French-occupied Rhine regions. The French "Ecole Nationale Forestière" in Nancy was founded by Lorentz, who also served as its first director in 1824. Nancy became well-known under his direction.

The United States was a long way from adopting the sustained-yield concept; until 1900, there was hardly any forestry that was deserving of the name "sustainable". The third-biggest industry in the nation was the forestry sector. It had a "cut out and get out" mentality and was very profitable. According to [1], it was the time of the largest and fastest known devastation of forests. It was a goodness, not a crime, to waste timber. There would

always be an endless supply of wood and other resources in America for everyone. It was considered second growth to be a foolish delusion and forest destruction to be the norm. And they had never considered the concept of a sustained yield. [1] believed that "wise use" referred to using natural resources for the longest possible period of time in a way that maximizes the benefit to the greatest number of people. The new idea served as the foundation for the Theodore Roosevelt and G. Gordon Pinchot-led Conservation Movement. The European sustained yield concept was modified for American living conditions to include "conservation" and "wise use."

4. Sustainability in the XX Century

The Club of Rome was responsible for bringing the word "sustainable" into the political and economic lexicon. The groundbreaking study on "Limits to Growth," authored by a team of scientists headed by Dennis and Donella Meadows of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, was released in March 1972 by this internationally active think tank. "We are searching for a model output that represents a world system that is: 1. sustainable without sudden and uncontrollably collapsing; and 2. capable of satisfying the basic material requirements of all of its people," the authors wrote, describing the ideal "state of global equilibrium" [5, p. 158].

The term "sustainable" emerged as a key concern in 1974 in a document from another international organization. During the global conference "Science and Technology for Human Development" held in Bucharest, the World Council of Churches (WCC), an ecumenical organization, deliberated on a novel socio-ethical directive. By uniting forces, proponents of a theology of liberation, "swords-to-ploughshares" pacifists and environmentally conscious proponents of a spirituality of creation replaced the outdated WCC formula "responsible society" with the new phrase "just and sustainable society" [6, p. 104]. It called for the shift to a global welfare state predicated on "sustainability" for the coming generation.

The United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), the World Wildlife Fund, a non-governmental organization, and the "International Union for the Conservation of Nature," an association of nation-states, environmental agencies, and NGOs, published their "World Conservation Strategy" in 1980. This declaration was simultaneously presented in 34 capital cities worldwide, with support from the UN General Secretary [7].

As a matter of fact, during the Rio de Janeiro "Earth Summit" in 1992, "sustainable development" made its international debut. It was promoted by the UN as their strategic plan for influencing – and even rescuing – the "blue planet's" future. It was predicted to become the epithet used to characterize a new equilibrium between the resources and uses of nature. It was defined as "a development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs" by the World Commission on Environment and Development (also known as

the Brundtland Commission) in 1987, which helped to set the stage for the Rio summit [8, p. 43].

5. Sustainability in the XXI Century

This idea has taken on new significance in the twenty-first century. The ability of human civilization and the biosphere to endure, coexist, and flourish together is how it is currently understood. Individuals alter the equilibrium of the environment through their daily lives and their involvement in social, political, and economic activities. It is reflected in how resources are used, where investments are made, how technology is developed, and how institutions are changed. The goal of each of these elements is to increase the capacity to satisfy human needs and desires in the present and the future [9].

The environment, the economy, and society are the three traditional pillars that should be taken into account when having a conversation about sustainability [10]. These pillars may have several sub-domains; some may have already been thoroughly examined, while others may still emerge and gain traction. For instance, the sustainability component frequently lists cultural, technological, and political domains as constituent parts [11, 12]. (Magee et al., 2012; James, 2014) If we apply the concepts of System Thinking, their internal connection is seen as particularly harmonic [13].

The world is envisioned as a system that develops sustainably, allowing for the fulfilment of current needs without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own [8]. Finding a precise definition of sustainability is difficult, though. It is possible to create a situation that is almost perfect thanks to the intuitive understanding of each component and its subcomponents as well as the practical application of those understandings. It makes it possible to build: a) the thriving ecosystems and settings that are essential to human survival; b) the economic environment that can support civilization and ensure a suitable standard of living; and c) the social infrastructure that supports all these processes of establishing favorable conditions for human development.

Numerous sectors, subsectors, paths, subpaths, associations, and unions have emerged to address the challenges posed by the sustainable economy. Environmental resource management, environmentally friendly chemical engineering, and environmental protection all provide ways to lessen the negative effects of human activity. Green Chemistry, Earth Sciences, Environmental Science, Conservation Biology, and Green Computing all provide information. Academic disciplines that study human economies and natural ecosystems are collectively referred to as ecological economies [14].

Aside from being a legal challenge, moving towards sustainability also involves social challenges such as supply chain management, regional and person lifestyles, ethical consumerism, urban design, and transportation flow planning. Rearranging living quarters is just one way to lead a more sustainable lifestyle. It can include ecovillages, eco-municipalities,

sustainable/smart cities; re-evaluating industries that involves ecological design, green building, sustainable agriculture, or methods of employment sustainable architecture; applying research to create novel technologies (green technologies, renewable energy, sustainable fission and fusion power); making adaptable and reusable systems; and modifying personal lifestyles to preserve natural resources [15 – 17].

"Sustainability" refers to the human-ecosystem equilibrium (homeostasis) that humanity aims to achieve, whereas "sustainable development" describes the comprehensive strategy and time-based processes that bring us there [18]. One way to think of sustainability as an organizing principle is through sustainable development. However, some scholars view these terms as contradictory (given that the development is not sustainable in the first place) [19, 20].

Another way to describe sustainability is as a socio-ecological procedure that is characterized by the achievement of a shared perfect. Therefore, a perfect state cannot be achieved in a specific amount of time or space. But by going after it consistently and creatively, the procedure produces a system that is sustainable [21]. According to ecology research, sustainability is attained when the species and the resources in their surroundings are in equilibrium. The depletion of resources that are accessible must not outpace the rate of natural resource generation in order to preserve this balance.

Conclusions

The issue of sustainability is highly urgent in the contemporary society. However, it appeared several centuries ago. First it referred to forest as a resource only. Nevertheless, nowadays, the sustainability concept is comprehensive, it concerns all the industries, all societies, and should be applied to any country.

References:

1. Pinchot, C. (1998). *Breaking New Ground*. Commemorative Edition. Washington, DC: Island Press.
2. Grober, U. (2007). *Deep roots: A conceptual history of "sustainable development"*. WZB Discussion Paper, Working Paper No. P 2007-002. WZB Berlin Social Science Center. <https://www.econstor.eu/bitstream/10419/50254/1/535039824.pdf>.
3. Duerr, W. (1975). The Role of Faith in Forest Resource Management, in: Rumsey, F., Duerr, W. A. (Eds.), *Social Science in Forestry. A Book of Reading*, Philadelphia: W. B. Saunders, p. 36.
4. Grober, U. (2002). Modewort mit tiefen Wurzeln – Kleine Begriffsgeschichte von "sustainability" und "Nachhaltigkeit", in: *Jahrbuch Ökologie* 2003, München: C.H. Beck, pp. 167-175., or: http://carlowitz-gesellschaft.de/media/2013/12/From_Freiberg_to_Rio.pdf.
5. Meadows, D.H., Meadows, D.L. Meadows, Jørgen Randers, J., Behrens III, W. (1972). *The Limits to Growth*. London: Potomac Associates.

6. Robra, F. (1994). *Ökumenische Sozialethik*, Gütersloh: Chr. Kaiser Verlagshaus.
7. Grober, U. (2003). Modewort mit tiefen Wurzeln – Kleine Begriffsgeschichte von “sustainability” und “Nachhaltigkeit”, in: *Jahrbuch Ökologie 2003*, München: C.H. Beck, pp. 167-175.
8. United Nations General Assembly. (1987). Report on World Commission on Environment and Development. (1987). *Our common future* (so-called Brundtland Report), Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press.
9. *What is sustainability*. www.globalfootprints.org. Retrieved: 22.03.2024.
10. EPA. (2015). *Sustainability Primer*. Research Project. United States Environmental Protection Agency https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2015-05/documents/sustainability_primer_v9.pdf.
11. Magee, L., Scerri, A., James, P., Thom, J., Padgham, L., Hickmott, S., Deng, H., Cahill, F. (2012). Reframing social sustainability reporting: towards an engaged approach. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*. 15 (1), pp. 225–243. doi:10.1007/s10668-012-9384-2.
12. James, P. (2014). *Urban Sustainability in Theory and Practice*. doi:10.4324/9781315765747.
13. Capra, F. (2015). The System View of Life: a Unifying Conception of Mind, Matter, and Life. *Cosmos and History*. 11 (2): 242–249.
14. Bakari, M. (2017). *The Dilemma of Sustainability in the Age of Globalization: A Quest for a Paradigm of Development*. New York: Lexington Books.
15. Fawcett, W., Hughes, M., Krieg, H., Albrecht, S., Vennström, A. (2012). Flexible strategies for long-term sustainability under uncertainty. *Building Research*. 40 (5): 545–557. doi:10.1080/09613218.2012.702565.
16. Zhang, S., Babovic, V. (2012). A real options approach to the design and architecture of water supply systems using innovative water technologies under uncertainty. *Journal of Hydroinformatics*. 14 (1): 13–29. doi:10.2166/hydro.2011.078.
17. Black, I., Cherrier, H. (2010). Anti-consumption as part of living a sustainable lifestyle: daily practices, contextual motivations and subjective values. *Journal of Consumer Behaviour*. 9 (6): 437–453. doi:10.1002/cb.337.
18. Shaker, R. (2015). The spatial distribution of development in Europe and its underlying sustainability correlations. *Applied Geography*. 63: 304–314. doi:10.1016/j.apgeog.2015.07.009.
19. Brown, J. (2015). The Oxymoron of Sustainable Development. *BioScience*. 65 (10): 1027– 1029 doi:10.1093/biosci/biv117.
20. Williams, C., Millington, A., (2004). The diverse and contested meanings of sustainable development. *The Geographical Journal*. 170 (2): 99–104. doi:10.1111/j.0016-7398.2004.00111.x.
21. Wandenberg, J. (2015). *Sustainable by Design*. Amazon.

06. Привлечение иностранных инвестиций как фактор успешного экономического развития региона

Таттыгул Алибаевна Зулпукарова

Старший преподаватель. Ошский технологический
университет (г. Ош. Кыргызстан)

Залкарбек Карабаевич Баатыров

Старший преподаватель. Ошский технологический
университет (г. Ош. Кыргызстан)

Аннотация

Привлечение иностранных инвестиций в экономику страны является одним из важных условий для достижения экономического роста. Благоприятный инвестиционный климат создает прочную основу для развития человеческого капитала и интеграции в международную торговлю. Сегодня в мире усиливается борьба за инвестиции и каждой стране придется конкурировать за свою долю.

Annotation

Attracting foreign investment into the country's economy is one of the important conditions for achieving economic growth. A favorable investment climate creates a solid basis for the development of human capital and integration into international trade. Today the competition for investment is intensifying in the world and each country will have to compete for its share.

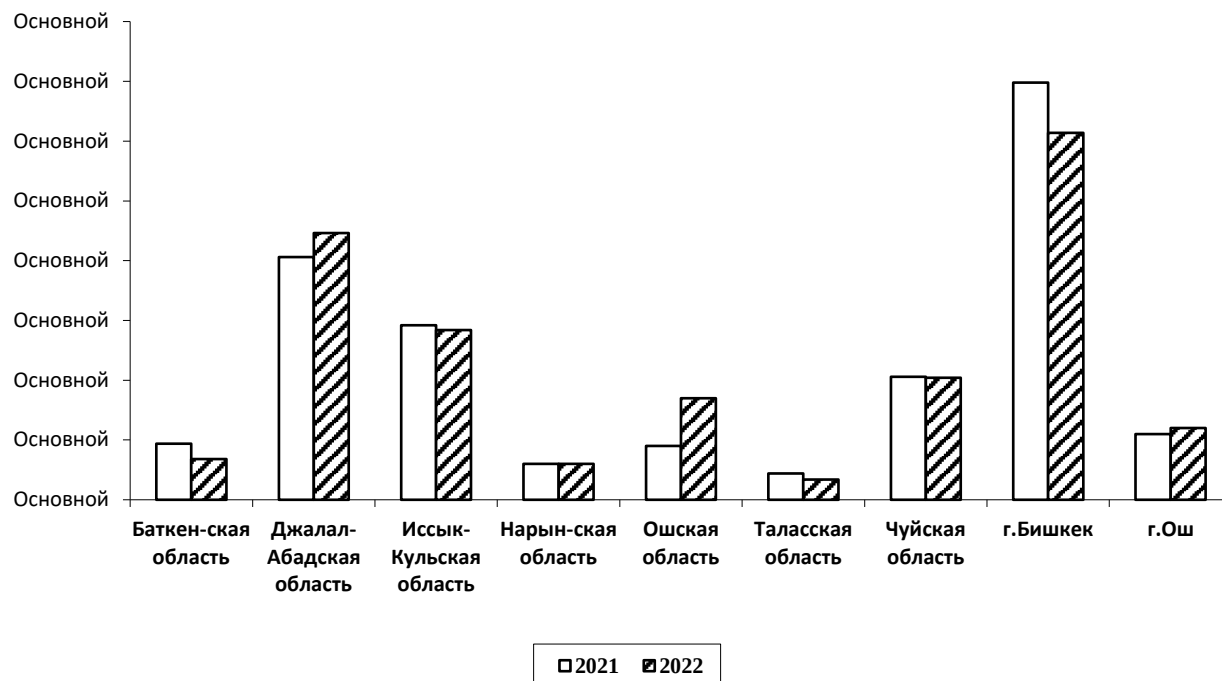
Перспективным направлением развития международного инвестиционного сотрудничества Кыргызстана является возрастание роли и вместе с тем экономической компетенции регионов. Выработка мероприятий по улучшению инвестиционного климата регионов позволяет местным органам власти привлечь иностранный капитал в целях повышения конкурентоспособности региональных хозяйственных комплексов и увеличения темпов экономического роста.

Возможности привлечения инвестиций в рыночной экономике обуславливаются совокупностью политических, социально-экономических, финансовых, культурных, организационно-правовых и географических факторов, привлекающих или отталкивающих инвестиционного капитала (его ограниченность и редкость) в различные регионы и секторы экономики с учетом таких их важнейших характеристик как наличие:

- квалифицированных кадров;
- развитой транспортной и информационной инфраструктуры;
- эффективной управленческой инфраструктуры.

Рост экономической деятельности в республике во многом зависит от притока иностранных инвестиций, поступление которых в течение последних пяти лет стабильно увеличивается.

Структура поступления иностранных инвестиций по территории Кыргызской Республики, млн. долларов США



Наибольший удельный вес в общем объеме инвестиций в основной капитал пришелся на г. Бишкек – 30,7 процента, Джалал-Абадскую область – 22,3 процента, Иссык-Кульскую область – 14,2 процента и Чуйскую область – 10,2 процента (График 5). При этом доля этих регионов в общем объеме инвестиций в основной капитал в сравнении с 2021 г. снизилась на 2,7 процентных пункта, а по сравнению с 2018 г. – на 7,0 процентных пункта.

Целями инвестиционной политики для большинства регионов в настоящее время являются структурная перестройка региональной экономики; достижение экономической самостоятельности в обеспечении экономической безопасности региона – рационализация размещения производительных сил в регионе и укрепление собственной индустриальной базы (прежде всего экспортно-ориентированных отраслей, производства энергетических ресурсов, продуктов питания); выделение приоритетных инвестиционных проектов исходя из интересов регионального хозяйственного комплекса.

Разработка обоснованной инвестиционной политики региона на перспективу проистекает из глобальной целевой установки по развитию данного региона.

Для большинства регионов Кыргызстана в настоящее время актуально проблема разработки и реализации промышленной политики, которая была бы нацелена на более эффективное развитие реального сектора, выделение приоритетных направлений индустриального сектора роста, активизацию вложения в них инвестиционных и финансовых ресурсов.

Промышленная политика региона должна включать три блока:

- блок политики обновления и модернизации производительных сил;
- финансово-кредитной политики совместного участия;
- инновационной политики.

Основная задача первого блока – укрепление и развитие промышленности региона, своеобразное закрепление существующих позиций. Второй блок должен быть нацелен прежде всего на более эффективное использование традиционных источников производственных инвестиций, а также привлечение новых финансовых ресурсов. Задача третьего блока – качественное обновление индустриальной базы на основе ресурсосберегающих и эффективных технологий в промышленность.

Сильно уменьшает инвестиционные потоки также высокий уровень рисков. Существующие риски разделяются на две большие группы.

Первая группа рисков связана с производственно-маркетинговой цепочкой.

Вторая группа рисков связана с уровнем криминогенной ситуации, с эффективностью сопровождения инвестиционного проекта управленческой инфраструктурой региона.

На состояние инвестиционного климата в регионах неблагоприятно влияют следующие факторы:

- отсутствие научно-обоснованной экономической и социальной концепции развития области;
- правовая нестабильность, сопровождающаяся постоянным принятием новых законодательных актов;
- неэффективное земельное законодательство;
- высокой уровень инфляции, нестабильность обменного курса сома;
- низкий уровень развития рыночной инфраструктуры;
- изношенность производственной и транспортной инфраструктуры;
- непрогнозируемость таможенного режима;
- слабое информационное иностранных инвесторов о возможности объемах, отраслевых и региональных направлениях инвестирования;
- сильная бюрократизация страны, коррупция, преступность и др.

При принятии решения об инвестировании инвестор оценивает инвестиционные условия регионов исходя из своих стратегических интересов. Однако в нынешних условиях в Кыргызстане выбор часто делается не между регионами, отраслями, предприятием, а между субъектами, которые инвестор хорошо знает, и с приемлемым для него уровнем рисков.

Как положительный фактор можно отметить, что уровень расходов, связанных с предупреждением рисков, является функцией от уровня инвестируемого капитала, для которой справедливо правило не возрастания предельной нормы уровня рисков при возрастании уровня инвестируемого капитала. Такой вид уровня расходов, связанных с предупреждением рисков, определен тем, что с ростом объема капитала, размещенного в регионе, увеличивается доля присутствия различных служб администрации в надежном сопровождении инвестиционного проекта.

Естественно, в таких условиях шансы регионов и предприятий существенно уменьшаются в зависимости от степени их удаленности от центра к периферии. Поэтому однотипность инвестиционных программ без учета региональных особенностей может привести, скорее, к отрицательным результатам, чем к положительным: несобственному недополучению налоговых отчислений в центре и полному отсутствию инвестиционных потоков на периферии, даже при высоких уровнях рентабельности в последних.

Необходимо также учитывать, что потенциальная емкость экономики регионов всегда значительно больше величины инвестируемого капитала. Инвестор в процессе анализа инвестиционной политики региона (налоговая политика, политика субсидий, управление уровнем рисков) по отношению к инвесторам в сравнении с различными возможностями размещения капитала вне региона имеет возможность выбора в своем стремлении размещения капитала на условиях, которые были бы не хуже, чем при размещении всего капитала за пределами региона. Дополнительная выгода, которую получают инвестор, это новые знания о регионе, возможность новых инвестиций, диверсификация своей деятельности и т.д.

В то же время регионов является актуальным проведение селективной политики по отношению к различным группам инвесторов, т.е. встает вопрос о классификации инвесторов на группы с учетом следующих факторов:

- по общественной ценности инвестиционного проекта для региона;
- максимально возможному уровню инвестируемого капитала;
- степени рисков для данного инвестиционного проекта;
- степени привлекательности данного региона для инвесторов, по их отношению к регионам с различными уровнями рентабельности инвестируемого капитала.

Исходя из такой классификации должно быть разработаны прозрачные схемы для функционирования капитала и его защиты.

При разработке инвестиционной политики регионов необходимо также очень серьезно просчитывать условия и последствия привлечения крупных инвесторов. При остром дефиците инвестиций неселективные меры по их привлечению могут привести к серьезным

негативным последствиям как экономического, так и политического характера. Международная инвестиционная практика показывает, что процесс глобализации экономики ведет к существенному снижению входных барьеров и рисков именно для крупных инвесторов (и, к сожалению, наоборот, поднимает их для средних и мелких), которые имеют возможности полномасштабного лоббирования своих интересов как на экономическом, так и на политическом уровне. Крупные инвесторы при вхождении на тот или иной рынок преследуют долговременные интересы, которые слабо коррелируются с краткосрочными инвестиционными льготами, и в то же время могут быть решающими для средних и особенно мелких интересов.

Мировую практику развития производства и бизнеса сложно представить без инноваций. В то время как одной из самых серьезных проблем в Кыргызстане является износ основных фондов и технологическое отставание от мировых производителей, зарубежные инвесторы наиболее высоко оценивают перспективы роста и инвестиционные возможности в области ИТ и телекоммуникаций, переработки продовольствия, упаковки, текстильной и швейной промышленности, деревообрабатывающей и мебельной, производстве строительных материалов и автомобильных запчастей, лекарственных препаратов и медицинского оборудования, нефтяного и газового оборудования, и в космической отрасли – т.е. наиболее инновационные отрасли с высокой добавленной стоимостью, выпускающие продукцию конечного потребления. В любом государстве инновационный потенциал (инновационный потенциал – готовность или способность той или иной отрасли страны осуществить впервые или воспроизвести нововведения) относят к категории национального достояния.

Большие возможности для реализации региональных инвестиционных программ связаны с развитием лизинга, который позволяет осуществлять их финансирование, не опасаясь отвлечения средств на другие цели и создавая все условия для контролируемой адресной работы по формированию и обновлению производственно-технологической базы.

Лизинговые операции являются очень выгодной формой и для региональных рынков, но в настоящее время их развитию препятствует несовершенство законодательства и системы налогообложения.

Необходимо также отметить, что в Кыргызстане не сегодняшний день не работают механизмы аккумулирования мелких денежных сбережений с целью их трансформации в инвестиционный капитал. Привлечение средств населения в инвестиционную сферу путем продажи акций предприятий и инвестиционных фондов могло бы рассматриваться как один из серьезных источников финансирования инвестиций. Стимулировать инвестиционную активность населения можно путем установления в инвестиционных банках более высоких по

сравнению с другими банковскими учреждениями процентных ставок по личным вкладам; привлечения средств населения на жилищное строительство и т.п. Для притока сбережений населения на рынок капитала необходима широкая сеть посреднических финансовых организаций- инвестиционных банков и фондов, страховых компаний, пенсионных фондов и др. Вместе с тем важно также обеспечить защиту тем, кто готов вкладывать свои деньги в фондовые ценности, установив строгий государственный контроль за предприятиями и посредниками, претендующими на привлечение средств населения. С этой целью целесообразно было бы повысить требования к раскрытию информации и к активам зарегистрированных рыночных посредников.

Отход от традиционной, ориентированной на банки финансовой системы, например, японских компаний, является следствием азиатского кризиса второй половины 90-х годов, который обострил ее существенные недостатки. Когда основной причиной кризиса были огромные финансово-промышленные группы с банком, распределяющим финансовые ресурсы далеко не на основе рыночной конкуренции. Руководство большинства компаний, особенно с большим потенциалом роста стоимости, не заинтересованы и не использует возможности внешнего финансирования через выпуск ценных бумаг, и продолжает финансирование из собственной прибыли или через банковские кредиты.

Для стимулирования привлечения прямых иностранных инвестиций (ПИИ) необходимо предприятия отраслей экономики республики, привлекающие ПИИ, освободить от ряда налогов. Это касается предприятий, находящихся в социально и экономически слаборазвитых регионах Кыргызской Республики.

В частности, размещение указанных предприятий:

- в трудоизбыточных регионах;
- регионах с высоким уровнем бедности;
- регионах с низким уровнем жизни населения;
- регионах с крупным месторождениями;
- регионах с большой долей убыточных предприятий для оживления производства;
- регионах с низким объемом промышленного производства.

Данные предприятия должны освободиться от уплаты некоторых налогов.

По сравнению с 2021 г. ввод жилых домов увеличился в большинстве регионов, за исключением Нарынской области и г. Ош, а в сравнении с 2018 г. – за исключением г. Бишкек.

Значительная доля в финансировании жилищного строительства (75,6 процента в общем объеме его ввода) принадлежит населению. За счет средств, освоенных на строительстве индивидуальных жилых домов, в 2022 г. было построено более 9 тыс. домов общей площадью

1,1 млн. квадратных метров, что на 6,8 процента больше, чем в 2021 г. и на 14,9 процента - чем в 2018 г.

Фактический рост по таким источникам финансирования как иностранные кредиты, прямые иностранные инвестиции, иностранные гранты и гуманитарная помощь свидетельствует о повышении инвестиционной активности со стороны иностранных доноров к участию экономических процессах. Снижение объемов инвестиций, вложенных в основной капитал за счет средств республиканского и местного бюджетов, средств предприятий и организаций и средств населения, объясняется влиянием экономического кризиса на масштабы капитального строительства Ошской области, недостатком собственных оборотных средств у хозяйствующих субъектов, а также ограниченностью в собственных средствах.

Для дальнейшего развития необходима привлекать прямые инвестиции в промышленные и простаивающие предприятия республики в целях их реанимирования и оживления производства.

Для достижения поставленных целей министерства и ведомства, областные, городские и районные государственные администрации должны направить свои действия на решение следующих задач:

1. Продолжить работу по повышению конкурентной способности страны в регионе на основе улучшения благоприятного инвестиционного климата, сосредоточив усилия на факторах, определенных результатами проведенных исследований как слабые стороны Кыргызской Республики, в частности:

- продолжить работу по подъему инвестиционного потенциала региона и социально-политической и экологической безопасности для инвесторов в нем, и в целом инвестиционной привлекательности региона;

- проводить прогнозные (следующего года) оценки инвестиционной привлекательности региона для предусмотрены прогнозного уровня инвестиционной активности. Это помогло бы регионам определить слабые показатели развития региона, на которые необходимо нацелить свои условия;

- по итогам прошлого года рассчитывать степень реализации инвестиционной привлекательности своего региона для оценки проделанной работы по улучшению инвестиционного климата республики в целом;

- областным, городским и районным государственным администрациям знакомить с итогами рейтингов комплексной оценки инвестиционной привлекательности и инвестиционной активности региональные министерства и ведомства, предприятия и заинтересованных инвесторов в целях коллективной работы по улучшению инвестиционной ситуации в данном регионе.

2. Продолжить мероприятия по дерегулированию экономики, направленные на обеспечение прозрачности контрольных процедур и

минимизации проверок с целью исключения коррупции со стороны государственных чиновников.

3. Сфокусировать действия по привлечению и продвижению прямых иностранных инвестиций на приоритетных отраслях, которые в соответствии с проведенными исследованиями являются привлекательными для иностранных инвесторов и имеют необходимый инвестиционный потенциал: туризм, горнодобывающая промышленность, телекоммуникации, электроэнергетика, сельхозпереработка и агробизнес, банковское дело, транспорт.

4. Нацелить частный сектор на создание инвестиционных проектов с учетом сильных, конкурентоспособных сторон республики на основе рекомендаций проведенных маркетинговых исследований в республике.

5. Организовать на региональном уровне работу по привлечению / продвижению ПИИ по принципу «единого окна».

Во всем многообразии проблем и задач, стоящих перед Кыргызстаном, ключевой, предопределяющей саму возможность выхода из кризисной ситуации, является инвестирование регионов Кыргызской Республики, без решения этой задачи невозможного возобновление экономического роста всей республики. Положение в экономике таково, что сколько-нибудь существенный, а главное – базирующийся на повышении эффективности производства экономический рост недостижим без инвестиционной подпитки, с помощью которой предстоит не только остановить физический износ производственного оборудования и его моральные старение, но и полностью его модернизировать с целью осуществления структурной перестройки, обеспечения расширенного воспроизводства.

Список литературы:

1. Абдымаликов К.А. Экономика Кыргызстана (на переходном этапе) - Б.: «Бийиктик», 2012.
2. Мусакожоев М. Экономика. Бишкек, 2016 г.
3. Национальный статистический комитет Кыргызской Республики // Кыргызстан в цифрах – Бишкек – 2022 г.

07. Инвестиции в агропромышленный комплекс

Айгерим Кайратовна Сакеева

магистр экономики. Ошский технологический
университет (г. Ош, Кыргызстан)

Аннотация

Дано краткое понятие агропромышленного комплекса, законы об инвестировании АПК, а также постановления об инвестициях в Кыргызстан.

Ключевые слова: закон, сельское хозяйство, постановления, инвестиции, лизинг.

Статья посвящена актуальной на сегодняшний день проблеме инвестирования АПК. Кыргызская Республика располагает значительным сельскохозяйственным потенциалом, способным увеличить объемы производства необходимой обществу сельскохозяйственной продукции. Для этого нужно улучшать качества земельных угодий, приобретать новую сельскохозяйственную технику и внедрения инновационной деятельности, это требует финансовых вложений. Государство поддерживает АПК за счет принятия законов в области инвестирования:

- Закон «Об инвестициях в Кыргызской Республики» от 22 октября 2009 года № 284.
- Закон «О развитии сельского хозяйства Кыргызской Республики». Данный закон принят Жогорку Кенешем Кыргызской Республики 10 апреля 2009 года.
- Закон «О продовольственной безопасности Кыргызской Республики».

В 2023 году в стране производство валового продукта на душу населения составило 1900 долларов, по сравнению с 1665 долларами означает увеличение на 669 за последние три года, в то время как за десятилетний период с 2010 по 2020 год рост составил 311 долларов. В то же время в наиболее развитых в стране Чуйской и Иссык-кульской областях этот показатель равнялся более 2300 долл. США, что более чем на 5.1 раза превышает соответствующий показатель в наименее развитом регионе – Ошской области. В большинстве регионов страны - Джалал-Абадской, Таласской, Баткенской и Нарынской областях, он так же значительно ниже среднереспубликанского уровня и не превышает 1000 долл. США.

Существование подобных существенных различий в уровне и темпах регионального развития КР свидетельствуют о наличии серьезных проблем в управлении регионального развития, без преодоления которых невозможно обеспечить эффективную интеграцию национальной экономики и устойчивое социально-экономическое развитие страны в перспективе.

Наличие и обострение региональных диспропорций обусловлено неадекватностью проводимой экономической политики Кыргызстана, слабо учитывающий потенциал и экономические интересы регионов. В результате в большинстве слаборазвитых областях страны сложилась однобокая, сырьевая экономика, а преимущественным развитием сельского хозяйства. В указанных областях страны в структуре региональной экономики удельный вес сельского хозяйства составляет 7%. Более того в регионах, где развито сельское хозяйство, наблюдаются признаки универсализма, повсеместное производство

сельскохозяйственных культур, для которых не имеются соответствующих условий. Это в определенной мере сказывается на низкой товарности регионов и ограничивает возможности внутри-республиканского эффективного товарообмена, что приводит к растущей импортозависимости внутреннего потребительского рынка. Однобокое, сырьевое развитие экономик большинства регионов сказывается на низком уровне занятости быстрорастущего сельского населения этих регионов и соответственно их низких доходах, что обуславливает растущую внутреннюю и особенно внешнюю миграцию местного населения.

Как показали результаты интегрированного выборочного обследования домашних хозяйств, располагаемые денежные доходы населения КР в 2022 г. составили 7 948,4 сома. Структура денежных доходов населения, проживающего в городских поселениях и сельской местности, значительно различается. У горожан доля доходов от трудовой деятельности, в общей сумме денежных доходов, составила 79,7 процента, а у жителей села – 62,7 процента. Доля социальных трансфертов у жителей городов составила 14,2 процента, а у жителей сел – 14,8 процента. Удельный вес доходов от продажи сельскохозяйственной продукции, произведенной в личном подсобном хозяйстве, у сельского населения составил 18,5 процента, а у городского – лишь 1,8 процента.

В целом в 2022 г. наблюдалось различие в среднедушевых денежных доходах населения в зависимости от территории проживания. Так, выше среднереспубликанского значения сложились среднедушевые располагаемые денежные доходы населения Иссык-Кульской (на 1 166,1 сома) области, г. Бишкек (на 535,8 сома) и Джалал-Абадской (на 305,6 сома) области. Приблизились к среднереспубликанскому значению доходы населения Чуйской области. Среднедушевые доходы, уровень которых не достигал среднереспубликанского значения, наблюдались у населения Ошской (на 119,9 сома), Баткенской (на 416,6 сома), Нарынской (на 852,1 сома), Таласской (на 961,6 сома) областей и г. Ош (на 2 029,3 сома).

Так же известно, что территориальные диспропорции являются естественным явлением, характерным как для всей системы национальной экономики. В то же время в них имеются свои особенности. Если на начальном этапе рыночных преобразований в республике в этом преобладали различия природных условий, уровня развития производительных сил, то по мере реформирования они обострились. Что привело к существенным региональным диспропорциям социально-экономического развития, обусловленного особенностями привлечения инвестиций в экономику регионов.

К сожалению, несмотря на принятые меры по улучшению инвестиционного климата ситуация с привлечением инвестиций в экономику республики остается самой острой и нерешенной

проблемой. В динамике за период 2018–2022 гг. объемы привлечения иностранных инвестиций в 2019 году, когда ее объем достиг 1 076.9 млн. долл. США. Однако в 2020 году ее объем резко снизился до уровня 537.6 млн. долл. США. Так же следует отметить, что отраслевая структура инвестиций далеко от совершенства.

Таблица 1. Поступление прямых иностранных инвестиций по территории и видам экономической деятельности в КР в 2022 году. (млн. долл. США)

	Кыргызская Республика	Баткенская	Джалал Абадская	Иссык-Кульская	Нарынская	Ошская	Таласская	Чуйская
Всего	1202.6	36.7	511.2	1.0	0.1	41.7	127.9	180.2
Сельское хозяйство, охота и лесное хозяйство	3.4	0.0	0.1	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	2.3

Как показывают данные таблицы из всего освоенных инвестиций доля в сельское хозяйство составляет почти нулевой показатель, что показывает мало привлекательность данного сектора.

Основными странами-инвесторами в 2022 году были Российская Федерация и Казахстан, КНР и Корея. В региональном разрезе наибольший удельный вес в общем объеме прямых инвестиций приходится на столицу (4472.6 млн. долл. США), Иссык-Кульскую (2600.5), Джалал-Абадскую ((950) и Чуйскую область (547.5). Непривлекательными регионами остаются Нарынская область (1.9), Баткенская (4.6) и Ошская область (25.8), которые в силу своих территориальных, географических и ограниченности ресурсов.

Также нужно отметить, что на фоне притока прямых иностранных инвестиций в последние годы идет большой отток, причем в больших объемах (28% от общего притока, что составляет 1 147.7 млн. долл. США). Объем чистого сальдо притока прямых иностранных инвестиций за период 2018–2022 гг. составил 2.5 млрд. долл. или 65%. Причины оттока капитала из страны в последние годы очевидны. Серьезной проблемой является отсутствие политической стабильности, создающей дополнительные риски для крупных долгосрочных инвестиций.

Кроме того, есть и особые секторальные преимущества в сельском хозяйстве, характеризующимся экологическими чистыми продуктами, богатыми пастбищами и обилием водных ресурсов. Надо отметить, что для внутренних и иностранных инвестиций государство обеспечивает условия, которые подкреплены законодательной базой, т.е. основными нормативными документами, регулирующими инвестиционную деятельность КР, где устанавливаются основные

принципы инвестиционной политики страны, которые нацелены на улучшение инвестиционного климата в стране на продвижение инвестиций и защиты прав инвесторов.

В условиях углубления интеграционных связей и трансформации экономики Кыргызстана к условиям ЕАЭС улучшения инвестиционной привлекательности экономики и особенно регионов КР является одним из приоритетных направлений экономической политики страны. В целях дальнейшего увеличения объемов иностранных инвестиций, повышения действенности инвестиций в развитии регионов страны правительство КР должно проводить серьезные структурные экономические реформы с учетом опыта передовых стран ЕАЭС. В политике экономического развития развитых стран как один из способов привлечения инвестиций и повышения конкурентоспособности экономического развития регионов широкое развитие получил кластерный подход. Кластерные принципы инновационно-индустриального развития в странах СНГ наиболее эффективно применены в практике регионального развития Республики Узбекистан. Широкое распространение получил подход как один из способов привлечения крупных инвестиций в развитии экспортоориентированной экономики КНР. Благодаря этому КНР стала мировой державой по экспорту текстильных и швейных изделий для чего в южных регионах КР имеются соответствующие условия.

Преимущественное развитие в республике агро-кластеров обуславливается ролью и значением данной отрасли в региональном развитии страны. Причем сложилась определенная специализация регионов на производстве отдельных видов сельхозпродукции (Чуйская область – развивается производство мясо-молочной продукции и переработка сахарной свеклы, картофеля и зерна, Нарынская область – овцеводство, включающая мясо и шерсти, Таласская область – мяса, масло и фасоли, Данное обстоятельство создает благоприятные предпосылки для формирования и развития региональных отраслевых агро-кластеров хлопково-текстильного и плодоовощного агро-кластера на юге страны, мясного и молочного агро-кластера - в Чуйской области и мясного - в Нарынской области. Схему кластерного подхода привлечения инвестиций в экономику регионов КР можно построить, руководствуясь развитием инфраструктуры, новыми налоговыми реформами и увеличением рабочих мест. Суть построения схемы заключается в том, чтобы относиться к развитию регионов страны с позиции выстраивания цепочки привлечения инвестиций в основные высоколиквидные отрасли национальной экономики в регионах.

Стратегия регионального развития агро-кластерного производства заключается в достижении эффективного и наиболее полного использования потенциала регионов страны с целью обеспечения полного использования потенциала регионов страны с целью обеспечения высокой занятости населения, повышения доходов

сельского населения и повышение экспортного потенциала регионов. Практически в каждом регионе будет обеспечено интенсивное развитие отраслей сельскохозяйственного производства и перерабатывающей промышленности, существенно снизятся диспропорции в развитии регионов страны.

Вхождение Кыргызстана в ЕАЭС также благоприятствуют возрождению и интенсивному развитию традиционно важных для государства и регионов отраслей, как легкая, пищевая и отечественная промышленность. Но развиваться эти отрасли должны так же по инновационно новой технологической основе. В этой связи важно в каждом регионе вокруг больших и средних городов создавать специальные экономические зоны, технополисы в области легкой, пищевой и перерабатывающей промышленности, в которых будут созданы необходимые условия в виде производственных помещений и инфраструктуры.

Таким образом, использование зарубежного опыта по привлечению инвестиций, а также всемерная государственная поддержка регионального развития посредством предоставления различных льгот и преференций инвесторам окажет положительное влияние, как на расширение объемов привлекаемых инвестиций, так и будет способствовать модернизации развития традиционных отраслей региональной экономики Кыргызстана в условиях интеграции, значительно увеличить потенциал регионов и их вклад в устойчивое развитие национальной экономики.

Список использованной литературы:

1. Албанова Н.Т. Роль иностранных инвестиций в развитии села // Материалы республиканской научно-практической конференции. Бишкек, 2013.
2. Кыргызстан в цифрах: стат. сб. Бишкек: Национальный статистический комитет, 2014.
3. Омурканов Ы.К. Особенности формирования инвестиционных потоков в период углубления экономических преобразований. Бишкек, 2009.
4. Сыдыков К.С., Тологонова А.М. Экономическая оценка инвестиционных проектов в условиях становления рыночных отношений. Бишкек, 2005.
5. Хазанович Э.С. Иностранные инвестиции. М., 2011. 6. <http://mineconom.gov.kg/>.

08. Лизинг как инструмент инвестиционной деятельности: угрозы и реалии

Айганыш Кайратовна Сакеева

магистр экономики, Ошский технологический
университет (г. Ош, Кыргызстан)

Аннотация

Лизинг представляется отношениями аренды, в связи с этим происходит расщепление пучка собственности, от этого возникает сложность определения инвестора и классификации его как субъекта инвестиционной деятельности. Доход при лизинге расщепляется на явный и неявный доход. Финансовый лизинг может считаться формой инвестиционной деятельности, в то время как операционный лизинг также является инвестиционной деятельностью для лизингодателя, а возвратный лизинг – для лизингополучателя.

Ключевые слова: *лизинг, пучок прав собственности, оперативный лизинг, возвратный лизинг, финансовый лизинг, сублизинг, левираж-лизинг.*

Инвестиции по своей экономической сущности представляют вложения в активы, причем в данном случае возникает юридическое право собственности на актив. Лизинг по своей природе является отношениями аренды, поэтому возникает расщепление пучка прав собственности на лизинговое имущество ввиду чего сложно однозначно определить инвестора и классифицировать лизинг как инвестиционную деятельность.

В Кыргызской Республике лизинговые операции стали осуществляться с 2003 года после принятия Закона Кыргызской Республики «О финансовой аренде (лизинге)» в 2002 году. Согласно исследованию IFC, по состоянию на май 2003 года, общий объем лизинговой деятельности составил 635 тыс. долларов США. [1]

Согласно данным Национального статистического комитета Кыргызской Республики, в 2019 году лизинговую деятельность осуществляли 14 компаний, которыми заключены 566 договоров на общую сумму 1448,9 млн сомов. При этом все лизинговые договоры заключены на условиях финансового лизинга. В период с 2014 года по 2019 год количество сделок по лизингу увеличилось на 35 процентов, а объем сделок за аналогичный период увеличился почти в 2,5 раза.



Рис. 1. Количество и объемы (тыс. сомов) сделок по лизингу
в период с 2009 по 2019 гг., тыс. сомов

Источник: Национальный статистический комитет Кыргызской Республики

Однако, если рассматривать лизинговую сделку целиком, то можно говорить о том, что инвестиции возникают у лизингодателя при приобретении имущества и сдаче его в аренду. Арендодатель финансовой аренды организует финансовое посредничество в инвестиционной деятельности арендатора, отводя при этом себе роль номинального инвестора. Далее происходит перераспределение доходов в соответствии с правами собственности, которые получает арендатор.

С точки зрения права, лизинг является отношениями аренды, однако по своей экономической сущности данные отношения классифицируются как купля-продажа в кредит, данное противоречие обусловлено особенностями законодательства и попыткой минимизации налоговых отчислений.

В 2019 году в лизинг были предоставлены следующие виды имущества:

- Сельскохозяйственная техника — 37 процентов от общего объема.
- Строительно-дорожная техника — 31 процент от общего объема.
- Здания, инженерные сооружения — 11 процентов от общего объема.
- Транспортные средства — 10 процентов от общего объема.

За последние 5 лет существенно увеличились объемы сделок по финансовой аренде зданий и сооружений и строительно-дорожной техники в 67 и 12 раз, соответственно, в то время как объемы сделок по финансовой аренде сельскохозяйственной техники и транспортных средств увеличились лишь в 1,5 раза. Из рисунка 2 видно, что рынок

финансовой аренды зданий и сооружений и строительно-дорожной техники относительно новый и постепенно увеличивает свою долю в общем объеме сделок.

Таким образом, мы считаем, что ключевым ориентиром в определении лизинга как формы инвестиционной деятельности можно считать распределение прав собственности, особенно в части возможности реализации права на доход, поскольку именно данное правомочие является основным условием определения инвестиционной деятельности. Мы считаем, что классической триадой прав собственности невозможно в полной мере описать расщепление прав при лизинге, поэтому посчитали целесообразным описывать отношения лизинга, используя прав собственности французского ученого А. Оноре, который выделяет 11 элементов права собственности [1]:

- 1) право владения, т.е. исключительного физического контроля над вещью;
- 2) право пользования, т.е. личного использования вещи;
- 3) право управления, т.е. определения круга лиц, которые вещь могут использовать;
- 4) право на доход, т.е. на блага, проистекающие от предшествующего личного пользования или от разрешения другим лицам пользоваться ею;
- 5) право на «капитальную стоимость» вещи, предполагающее право на отчуждение, потребление, изменение или уничтожение вещи;
- 6) право на безопасность, т.е. защита от экспроприации;
- 7) право на переход вещи по наследству или по завещанию;
- 8) бессрочность;
- 9) запрещение вредного использования, т.е. обязанность воздерживаться от использования вещи вредным для других способом;
- 10) ответственность в виде взыскания, т.е. возможность отобрания вещи в уплату долга;
- 11) ожидание «естественного» возврата переданных кому-либо правомочий по истечении срока передачи или в случае утраты ею силы по любой иной причине.

Совокупность всех элементов предполагает определение прав собственности как исключительных.

По замечанию А. Алчияна и Г. Демсеца, в какой мере то или иное правомочие на вещь принадлежит собственнику, можно судить по тому, насколько его решение предопределяет ее действительное использование.

Рассмотрим оценка влияния макроэкономического фактора на развитие лизинга Кыргызстана.

До момента вступления Кыргызской Республики в ЕАЭС, одновременное членство республики в ВТО с 1998 года и в ЕврАзЭС с 2000 года сформировало в стране конкурентное преимущество в сфере

реэкспорта товаров из стран ВТО (в основном, из Китая) в страны ЕврАзЭС (в основном, в Россию и Казахстан), используя либеральную торговую политику ВТО и режим наибольшего благоприятствования в рамках ЕврАзЭС. Это обеспечивало стабильный рост за счет сектора услуг и торговли. Суммарный вклад в прирост ВВП Кыргызской Республики от отраслей сельского хозяйства и промышленности за период с 2004 по 2013 годы обеспечивал 30-35 процентов прироста ВВП страны. При этом сфера услуг (в основном, торговля) обеспечивает более 60 процентов прироста ВВП страны. [2] В исследовании ISR Consult отмечается то, что сложившаяся модель являлась фундаментальным ограничителем развития лизинговых операций.

Ситуация изменилась с момента вступления Кыргызской Республики в ЕАЭС. Реэкспорт товаров потерял конкурентные преимущества, предприниматели стали постепенно ориентироваться на производственный сектор экономики и доля в ВВП производственного сектора экономики стала расти. По состоянию на конец 2019 года, отрасли, оказывающие услуги составляют 46,9 процента (уменьшение на 2,2 процентных пункта с 2015 года) от ВВП, в то время как отрасли, производящие товары составляют 39,7 процента (увеличение на 0,6 процентных пункта с 2015 года).

Таблица 1. Структура ВВП по видам экономической деятельности в текущих ценах, в процентах к итогу

	ВВП 2019 (млн сомов)	Темпы роста	В процентах к итогу				
			2015	2016	2017	2018	2019
ВВП	590 042,40	104,5	100	100	100	100	100
Отрасли, производящие товары	234 224,30	106,4	39,1	39,4	39,8	39,2	39,7
Сельское хозяйство, лесное хозяйство и рыболовство	71 335,20	102,6	14,0	12,8	12,5	11,7	12,1
Промышленность	105 409,80	106,9	16,7	18,2	18,7	18,5	17,9
Добыча полезных ископаемых	6 170,30	118,4	0,8	0,7	1,0	1	1
Обрабатывающие производства (Обрабатывающая промышленность)	84 360,40	108,3	14,0	15,4	15,0	14,3	14,3

	ВВП 2019 (млн сомов)	Темпы роста	В процентах к итогу				
			2015	2016	2017	2018	2019
Обеспечение (снабжение) электроэнергией, газом, паром и кондиционированным воздухом	13 253,00	96,6	1,7	1,9	2,5	2,8	2,3
Водоснабжение, очистка, обработка отходов и получение вторичного сырья	1 626,10	97,2	0,2	0,2	0,2	0,4	0,3
Строительство	57 479,30	110,6	8,4	8,4	8,6	9	9,7
Отрасли, оказывающие услуги	276 797,70	102,9	49,1	47,5	47,1	46,6	46,9
Оптовая и розничная торговля; ремонт автомобилей	107 734,30	104,9	18,8	17,9	17,8	17,8	18,3
Транспортная деятельность и хранение грузов	22 360,40	104,8	3,9	3,8	3,9	3,8	3,8
Деятельность гостиниц и ресторанов	10 063,20	107	1,9	1,8	1,7	1,7	1,7
Информация и связь	15 203,00	101,2	4,3	3,5	3,1	2,6	2,6
Другие виды услуг	121 436,80	100,6	20,2	20,5	20,6	20,6	20,5
Чистые (за вычетом субсидий) налоги на продукты	79 020,40	104,5	11,8	13,1	13,1	14,2	13,4

Источник: Национальный статистический комитет Кыргызской Республики

Таким образом, при заключении договора лизинга право владения, пользования, частично право управления и право на капитальную стоимость в части прав на отчуждения, потребления и изменения переходят лизингополучателю. Право наследования, право на безопасность и бессрочность остаются за лизингодателем. Право на доход получает лизингополучатель, однако доход перераспределяется между лизингополучателем и лизингодателем, поэтому можно считать, что реально право распределено между двумя этими субъектами. Запрещение вредного использования также распределяется между двумя субъектами, при этом лизингодатель может вернуть объект лизинга при возникновении долга и за ним остается право «естественного» возврата, однако по мере выплаты данные права переходят от лизингодателя к лизингополучателю.

Существует также другой вид лизинга – оперативный лизинг. Оперативный лизинг предполагает, что лизингодатель закупает объект лизинга не по поручению лизингополучателя и в последствии объект лизинга возвращается лизингодателю. В данном случае по истечению договора лизинга правомочия переходят не лизингополучателю, а лизингодателю.

При возвратном лизинге лизингополучатель продает лизингодателю объект лизинга, что предполагает переход прав собственности лизингодателю и расщепление пучка прав, как показано в таблице 1. Таким образом, можно увидеть, что в период действия договора лизинга пучок прав собственности распределяется аналогичным образом вне зависимости от вида лизинга. Основные различия наблюдаются во временном аспекте, когда права передаются в момент заключения лизинга и в момент, когда платежи по договору лизинга погашены. В целом лизинг приводит к расщеплению пучка прав собственности в обмен на минимизацию налоговых затрат. Т.е. мы можем определить лизинг как форму инвестиционной деятельности, направленной на минимизацию трансфертных платежей в обмен на размывание прав собственности на объект лизинга.

Для примера можно изучить мировой опыт развития лизинга. Лизинг активно начал использоваться в зарубежных странах в 50-х гг. XX в. В США сосредоточилась значительная доля мирового лизингового оборота. В Великобритании действует ассоциация, которая отвечает за финансы и лизинг, в ней сосредоточено больше 90% всех лизинговых договоров Великобритании. В США и Европе лизинг физическим лицам конкурирует с кредитами и ипотекой. Германия является европейским лидером по объему лизингового рынка. Для Швейцарии характерен длительный срок аренды имущества от 3-5 лет и до 9. В настоящее время 20-25% инвестиций в развитых странах приходится на лизинговые операции. Безусловным лидером на мировом рынке лизинга является США [4].

Также мы считаем, что лизинг можно рассмотреть, как процесс концентрации и размывания прав собственности во времени, и в этом случае уже существуют различия между видами лизинга. Распределение прав собственности во времени при финансовом лизинге представлено на рисунке 1. При оперативном лизинге права собственности во времени распределяются несколько иначе. На начальном и на конечном этапе права собственности концентрируются у лизингодателя. По своей сущности оперативный лизинг тем не менее можно считать инвестиционной деятельностью, поскольку лизингодатель закупает основные средства для дальнейшего получения дохода, тогда как даже в экономическом смысле рассматривать деятельность лизингополучателя как инвестиционную нельзя, в отличие от финансового лизинга.

Возвратный лизинг представляет собой с точки зрения распределения прав собственности вариант обратный оперативного лизинга. Временный лизинг, мы считаем, схож с финансовым в том, что и для лизингодателя, и для лизингополучателя данный процесс можно считать инвестиционной деятельностью.

Таким образом, лизинг приводит к размыванию прав собственности на период действия договора лизинга, взамен лизингодатель и лизингополучатель получают право на доход, обусловленный предварительными инвестициями, и дополнительный неявный доход, обусловленный минимизацией трансфертных платежей. В настоящее время в зависимости от условий лизинга его можно классифицировать на большое количество форм и видов, однако наиболее распространенным видом является финансовый лизинг.

Литература:

1. Honore A.M. Ownership // Oxford essays in jurisprudence. Ed. by A.W. Quest. – Oxford, 1961. – P. 112-128.
2. Закон от 4.07.2005 г. № 121 «О финансовой аренде (лизинге)».
3. Кабатова Е.В. Лизинг: понятие, правовое регулирование, международная унификация. – М.: Наука, 2011. – 132 с.
4. Сравнительная характеристика лизинга в России и за рубежом. – URL: <http://biznes-delo.ru/lizing/lizing-za-rubezhom.html>.

09. Земельные ресурсы как один из главных факторов повышения экономики страны

Гулназым Витальевна Бакирова

Преподаватель. Ошский технологический университет
(г. Ош, Кыргызстан)

Аннотация

Земля в сельскохозяйственном производстве выступает в качестве главного средства производства. Она является основой производственной деятельности важнейшим условием человеческого общества. В сравнении с другими средствами производства, используемыми в сельском хозяйстве, земля имеет специфические особенности для улучшения жизни населения.

Annotation

Land in agricultural production acts as the main means of production. It is the basis of production activity and the most important condition of human society. Compared to other means of production used in agriculture, land has specific features to improve the lives of the population.

В период рыночных отношений, самым главным направлением роста сельского хозяйства Кыргызской Республики является коренная

перемена системы земельных отношений, введение частной собственности на землю и формирование земельного рынка. В период их реализации обеспечена ликвидация государственной собственности и развитие различных форм собственности на землю (частной, государственной, коллективной), создание рыночных форм хозяйствования, развитие крестьянского (фермерского) уклада, предпринимательских структур в айыльных местностях. В настоящее время в частной собственности граждан Кыргызстана находится 75,0% пашни.

В определенной мере радикальные преобразования земельных отношений обуславливают наметившуюся тенденцию роста валовых объемов производства сельскохозяйственной продукции. Несмотря на ряд положительных результатов, достигнутых в ходе первых этапов земельно-аграрных преобразований, до настоящего момента не сформированы эффективные механизмы перехода от административного к экономическому перераспределению сельскохозяйственных угодий между эффективно хозяйствующими субъектами земельных отношений, т.е. не сложился земельный рынок. Это в определенной мере обуславливает развитие мелкотоварного производства, сдерживает поступательное развитие отрасли, повышение его эффективности и конкурентоспособности.

Земля и её недра - основной ресурс сельскохозяйственного производства, и являются одним из наиболее активных его элементов и материальной основой. От эффективного её использования зависят не только количество получаемой аграрной продукции, но и конечные финансовые результаты работы организации отрасли. Рациональное использование земли, как одного из важнейших элементов национального богатства, важное значение имеет для решения проблемы продовольственной независимости государства. В связи с этим, каждый хозяйствующий субъект, независимо, к какой он форме собственности относится, должно постоянно заботиться об улучшении использования закрепленных за ним земельных угодий.

Современные условия хозяйствования, ликвидация государственной монополии на землю, развитие многоукладного землепользования, обусловили необходимость модернизации земельных отношений. Но, проводимые реформы оказались недостаточно подготовленными, а, в некоторых случаях, неправильными. В результате рыночных преобразований проблема рационального использования земельных ресурсов в нашей стране существенно обострилась. Негативные процессы в земледелии привели к ухудшению качественного состояния почв и, как следствие, к снижению урожайности

Кыргызская Республика относится к числу стран с небольшими размерами пахотных земель. Общий размер пахотных земель составляет 1202,6 тыс. га (на одного человека приходится 0,25 га), из них 793,5 орошаемой (на одного человека приходится 0,18 га). В 2018г.

средний размер пашни в крестьянском (фермерском) хозяйстве в Кыргызстане составлял 2,6 га, в том числе орошаемой пашни 1,8 га.

Аграрное хозяйство нашей страны имеет низкую инвестиционную привлекательность.

Во-первых, сельское хозяйство характеризуется высокой зависимостью от природных и климатических условий.

Во-вторых, распределение земли между мелкими собственниками ограничивает возможности крупных инвестиций в сельскохозяйственное производство.

В-третьих, сектор хранения, транспортировки, переработки и реализации сельскохозяйственной продукции находятся под действием неэффективного, избыточного и нередко коррупционного государственного регулирования. В-четвертых, серьезным барьером на пути притока инвестиций, ориентированных на переработку и экспорт, является не развитость системы сертификации продукции в соответствии с международными стандартами. Отсутствие значительного экспорта с высокой добавленной стоимостью сдерживает рост доходов.

На развитие сельского хозяйства серьезное влияние оказывают и ряд факторов, связанных с глобализацией рынков. Они носят как отрицательный, так и положительный характер. С одной стороны, глобализация и открытие рынков создает проблемы отечественным производителям сельскохозяйственной продукции, не способным обеспечить высокоэффективное производство. С другой стороны, глобализация открывает новые возможности для наращивания экспорта и доходов тем производителям, которые способны обеспечить производство высококачественной продукции по конкурентным ценам.

Сельское хозяйство – это сфера, нуждающаяся в постоянном и активном государственном регулировании. Политика в сельском хозяйстве Кыргызстана формируется под воздействием следующих основных факторов.

Во-первых, сельское хозяйство – это структурообразующая отрасль экономики, обеспечивающая продовольственную безопасность. От нее зависит благосостояние и улучшение качества жизни большей части населения страны, проживающих в отдаленных местах обитания нашей страны.

Во-вторых, сельское хозяйство неразрывно связано с региональным развитием, с укладом жизни, использованием важнейших природных ресурсов и с сохранением природно-климатической среды. Государству необходимо создать эффективный баланс интересов внутри подотраслей сельского хозяйства, между аграрным хозяйством и другими сферами экономики, между человеком и природой.

Реформа связана с изменением условий жизни и работы значительной части населения страны. И здесь государство обязано быть предельно осторожным и взвешенным. Поэтому сам процесс

реформ будет осуществляться поэтапно, начиная с создания больших возможностей для товаропроизводителей, стимулирования большей результативности и эффективности. Так как земля ограничена в пространстве и не может быть увеличена или уменьшена, то из этого следует что человеку необходимо пристраиваться под условия, поставленные ему природой.

В условиях сегодняшней рыночной экономики наиболее эффективным будет для нашей страны при использовании земли и для повышения урожайности я предлагаю следующие пути решения:

1) распределение посевов согласно требованиям рынка, то есть для экономической эффективности производства продукции сельскохозяйственного происхождения нужно сеять прежде всего те культуры, которые дают наибольшую урожайность в данном районе и которая пользуется наибольшим спросом на отечественных рынках и за ее пределами.

В настоящий момент наибольшим спросом пользуются зерновые. Например, пшеница и рожь высшего сорта необходима для приготовления продуктов первой необходимости (хлебобулочных изделий). Последние в свою жизнь необходимы для жизнедеятельности человека. Зерновой фураж в нашей области пользуется большим спросом, так как он идет на откорм птиц-несушек.

2) земельные посевы необходимо распределять согласно собственным производственным нужд. В нашем случае такими нуждами выступают культуры, которые подходят для откорма скота. В частности, для откорма дойной коровы необходим горох, кормовые корнеклубнеплоды – это кормовая свекла, морковь, свекла, а также многолетние и однолетние травы.

Все эти мероприятия необходимы для наиболее эффективного и рационального использования земель, а следовательно, и для повышения экономической эффективности производства сельскохозяйственной продукции.

3) увеличить урожайность сельскохозяйственных культур.

Урожайность сельскохозяйственных культур зависит от уровня и качества плодородия почвы. Плодородие почвы зависит, в свою очередь от содержания биогумуса в почве.

Экономические основы почвенного плодородия – понятие растяжимое. Сущность его характеризуется прежде всего природной способностью почвы обеспечивать потребности растений в пище и воде в течение всех периодов их роста и развития. Вместе с тем, плодородие обработанной почвы зависит не только от наличия в ней минеральных веществ, влажности, дополнительных вложений, то есть состояние почвенного плодородия подвержено изменениям.

При постоянном и всестороннем воздействии человека на почву в процессе сельскохозяйственного использования она наряду с

естественными постепенно приобретает новые свойства, становится в известной мере продуктом человеческого труда.

Сейчас человек может активно влиять на почвенное плодородие, управление которым представляет основу повышения урожайности, производительности труда и снижения себестоимости продукции. Степень этого возделывания определяется уровнем производительности сил общества и объективными условиями их практической реализации. Это проявляется прежде всего в использовании в сельскохозяйственном производстве достижений науки и передовой практики, техники, технологии высева, квалификации кадров.

Плодородие почвы – результат взаимодействия естественных и экономических процессов, протекающих в конкретных условиях ведения земледелия. В связи с этим, экономическая наука различает естественное, искусственное и экономическое плодородие почвы.

Естественное плодородие почвы – это результат длительного почвообразовательного процесса. Оно определяется химическими, физическими, биологическими и другими свойствами почвы и климатическими условиями, определяет природный запас питательных веществ в почве. Однако одинаковые по запасу питательных веществ могут иметь различное плодородие. Последнее зависит от степени доступа этих веществ для питания растений. Это дает определенное основание подразделить почвы на более плодородные или менее плодородные естественное плодородие почвы, выражает потенциальное богатство наших земель. Степень его практического использования определяется развитием агрономии, агрохимии, механизации земледелия и другими достижениями науки и техники. Важнейшая задача сельскохозяйственного производства состоит прежде всего в том, чтобы наиболее полно и рационально использовать естественное плодородие почвы.

Искусственное плодородие почвы создается в результате активной деятельности человека путем высокой культуры земледелия, дополнительных вложений. В практике ведения земледелия это плодородие обеспечивается благодаря проведению мелиоративных и почвозащитных работ, известкования, внесения органических и минеральных удобрений и других мероприятий. В результате обработанные почвы ставятся более плодородными, а эффект этого возделывания зависит от уровня развития производительных сил.

Экономическое плодородие почвы – это единство естественного и искусственного плодородия. Они существуют не параллельно и не рядом друг с другом, а в органически едином процессе питания и жизни растений. С одной стороны, под воздействием труда человека естественное плодородие претерпевает соответствующие изменения, то есть как бы «окультуривается». С другой – в результате длительного активного использования земли искусственное плодородие соединяется с естественным и как бы «оприродывается». Таким образом, в

процессе ее воздействия земли границы между естественным и искусственным плодородием стираются, и они выступают как единое целое, характеризуется качество земли как средство сельскохозяйственного производства.

Поэтому, необходимо следить за естественным плодородием почвы и приложить все усилия для его сохранения, то есть увеличить искусственное плодородие. От них в свою очередь зависят: урожайность, валовой сбор продукции, ее себестоимость, а также прибыль и рентабельность производства сельскохозяйственной продукции.

Литература:

1. Брыжко В.Г. Экономическая защита земель сельскохозяйственного назначения // Аграрная наука - 2019. - № 12. - с. 2-4.
2. Варламов А.А. Земельный кадастр: в 6 т. Т. 2: Управление земельными ресурсами. - М.: Колос С, 2018. - 528 с.
3. Волкова Н.А. Земельная собственность и организационно-экономические условия ее использования // Достижения науки и техники АПК. — 2018. — № 5. - с. 36-37.

10. Küreselleşme koşullarında Kazakistan'ın durumu üzerine bir inceleme

Nabat K. Araşova

Asistan profesör. Yessenov Üniversitesi (ş. Aktau, Kazakistan)
<https://orcid.org/0009-0005-8159-4502>

Assem M. Kulbayeva

Uluslararası ilişkiler bölümünün doktora öğrencisi.
Selçuk Üniversitesi (ş. Konya, Türkiye)
Asistan profesör. Yessenov Üniversitesi (ş. Aktau, Kazakistan)
<https://orcid.org/0009-0004-9225-9809>

Aigerim B. Tolepbergenova

Asistan profesör. Yessenov Üniversitesi (ş. Aktau, Kazakistan)
<https://orcid.org/0009-0002-0067-3961>

Küreselleşme olgusu, dünyanın tüm ülkelerini ve bölgelerini kapsayan en önemli ve yaygın olarak tartışılan süreçtir. Modern dünyanın bir fenomeni olarak küreselleşme çok yönlü ve anlamlıdır. Benzersiz bir şekilde karakterize edilmesi ve takdir edilmesi zor olan, devletleri ve halkları ele geçiren ve farklı karşıt değerlendirmelere ve görüşlere neden olan çok yönlüdür. Birçoğu onu destekliyor, ancak geleceğe yönelik tehditlerini ve risklerini vurgulayan muhalifler de var. En olumlu değerlendirmeler insan uygarlığının gelişimini öngörmekte, savaş tehditlerinin azaltılmasını, etnik

gruplar arası çatışmaların, halkların yakınlaşmasını ve gelişmesini vaat etmektedir.

Açıkçası, küreselleşmenin insanlığın tek bir organizma olarak gelişmesinin yeni bir aşaması olduğu açıktır. Bilim, teknoloji, bilgisayarlaşma ve bilgiye erişimin artması sayesinde dünyanın her köşesine, her devlete, bireysel bireye nüfuz eder. Modern küreselleşme, sosyal yaşamın hemen hemen tüm temel alanlarını etkilemektedir: Ekonomik, politik, sosyal ve diğerleri. Etkisi bilimin, ekolojinin, silahsızlanmanın, küresel güvenliğin sağlanmasının, terörle mücadelenin ve benzerlerinin birçok sürecinde ve probleminde görülebilir.

Entegrasyon, ortak ticaret ve savunma, ulusların ve halkların birleşmesinin ilk unsurlarıydı, bu da ulusal ve devlet sınırlarının üstesinden gelmeyi, devletlerarası ticareti geliştirmeyi, karşılıklı yarar sağlayan siyasi ve ekonomik temaslar kurmayı mümkün kıldı. Avrasya'nın merkezinde yer alan Kazakistan'ın eski halkları ve devletleri, güvenliklerini korumak ve istikrarlı kalkınmayı sağlamak için en etkili yollar olarak entegrasyon ve birleşme ihtiyacını da anladılar.

Modern Kazakistan'da yaşayan halkların ve devletlerin komşularıyla temas ve bağların sürdürülmesinin gerekliliğini ve önemini her zaman anladıklarını teyit edebiliriz. Bu, onların sadece ticareti geliştirmelerine, güvenliği sağlamalarına, işbirliği yapmalarına değil, aynı zamanda komşularının siyasi, askeri, teknik, kültürel ve diğer alanlardaki önemli değişiklikler, başarıları hakkında önemli bilgiler edinmelerine de olanak sağlamıştır. Bu alanlarda, korumalarını ve güvenliğini sağlamak için fırsatlar, beceriler, teknik yetenekler kazanmak için yaşamın rekabet etme ihtiyacını anladılar. Modern Kazakistan için küreselleşmenin unsurlarının araştırılması ve kullanılmasının aynı önceliklere sahip olması şaşırtıcı değildir. Küreselleşmenin yasalarını ve süreçlerini anlamak, Kazakistan'ın ve nüfusunun tüm olumlu unsurlarını modern dünyada daha da geliştirilmesi, güvenliği ve rekabetçiliği için etkin bir şekilde edinmesini ve kullanmasını sağlayacaktır.

Genel olarak, küreselleşme sürecinin kendisi bilimsel olarak farklı tanımlara sahiptir. Bilimsel literatürde böyle bir sürecin ortaya çıkması ve küreselleşme gibi bir fenomenin ortaya çıkması için çeşitli bakış açıları vardır. «Küreselleşme» teriminin ilk tanımlarından biri, 1985'te bu fenomeni araştıran Amerikalı bilim adamı R. Robertson tarafından üstlenildi. Ona göre küreselleşme, uluslararası öneme sahip çeşitli faktörlerin belirli ülkelerdeki sosyal, kültürel koşullar üzerindeki sürekli etkisi ve baskısı sürecidir (1, s. 95). Küreselleşmenin sınırlı çalışmasına rağmen, bilim adamı kitlesel, Batı kültürünün baskısına ve eğilimine direnebilen halkların kültürel çeşitliliğini değerlendirebildi.

Küreselleşmenin ilk araştırmacılarından biri olarak kabul edilen bir başka bilim adamı olan M. Castels, tehlikelerini ve risklerini kutladı. Ona göre küreselleşme, toplumsal eşitsizliğin artmasına ve toplumun ayrışmasına katkıda bulunuyor (2, s. 123). Bu, işlevlerini ve rolünü kaybeden bir ulus

devletin krizi tarafından da kolaylaştırılmaktadır. Devletin siyasi gücü, yeni uluslararası ilişkiler aktörleri lehine yeniden dağıtılıyor.

Bizim görüşümüze göre, küreselleşme en çok neoliberal uluslararası ilişkiler teorisinin bilim adamlarının incelenmesinin amacıdır. Küreselleşmeyi, ülkeleri ve halkları, dar ve sınırlı ulusal çıkarlarını ortak kalkınma ve güvenlik hedefleriyle değiştiren uygar ülkelerin yakın topluluklarına birleştirme süreci olarak görüyorlar. Küreselleşmenin kendisi, her şeyden önce, sermayelerin karşılıklı olarak nüfuz etmesi, rekabetin artması, genel ticaretin artması, üretimin karşılıklı bağımlılığı ve menşee devletlere ait olduklarına bakılmaksızın tnc'nin rolünün güçlendirilmesi gibi küresel ekonomik süreçlerin sonucudur.

Küreselleşmenin en erişilebilir tanımı olarak, "21. Yüzyılın Dünya Düzeni" kitabından A.I. Utkin'in tanımını önermek mümkündür. «Küreselleşme, ulusal ekonomilerin, sermayenin taşınmasının yeni kolaylığı, dünyanın yeni bilgi açıklığı, teknolojik devrin, gelişmiş sanayi ülkelerinin mal ve sermaye hareketlerini serbestleştirme taahhüdüne, iletişim yakınlaşması, gezegensel bilim devrimi, uluslararası sosyal hareketler, yeni ulaşım modları, telekomünikasyon teknolojilerinin uygulanması, uluslararası eğitim temelinde, tek bir dünya çapında sisteme birleşmesidir" (3, s. 123).

Bundan, küreselleşmenin devletler üzerindeki etkisinin artmasında en etkili faktörün, çok uluslu şirketlerin, uluslararası bankaların faaliyetlerinde ifade edilen ekonomi olduğu anlaşılmaktadır.

Böylece küreselleşme, bireysel devletlerin, halkların ekonomik, politik, sosyo-kültürel, bilgi bağlantıları ile birbirine bağlı tek bir dünya alanına dönüşme sürecidir. Devletler ve bölgeler, insanların, kuruluşların, kurumların, malların, hizmetlerin, finansın ve bilginin dolaşımının ortak bir serbest dolaşımı bölgesi haline gelmektedir. Bu ilişkilerde, yeni uluslararası ilişkiler aktörleri, görüş, deneyim alışverişi yapmak, küresel ve bölgesel sorunları ortak çabalarla özgürce çözmek için yaratılmaktadır. Sonuç olarak, tüm dünyanın yeni kalitesini ve gelişim düzeyini karakterize eden tek bir evrensel uluslararası yasal, bilgilendirici, kültürel alan yaratılmıştır. Bu konumdan küreselleşmeye bakış açısı, sürecin devletler ve halklar için en olumlu yönlerini yansıtmaktadır. Küreselleşmenin, yasalarını ve mekanizmalarını anlamak için karşılıklı yarar ve fayda olanakları sağlayan nesnel ve gerçek bir süreç haline geldiği doğrulanabilir. Buna karşılık, küreselleşmenin gelişmesinin yasalarını ve koşullarını yanlış anlamak, uluslara ve kültürlerle yeni tehlikeler ve riskler taşır. Ülkeler ve uluslar arasındaki ilişkilerde yeni niteliksel değişiklikler, daha önce gelişmemiş ve önemi olmayan benzersiz tehlikeler yaratmaktadır.

Küreselleşme süreçlerine girerken halkların kalkınmasının sürdürülebilirliği ve istikrarı için en önemli riskler arasında birçok bilim insanı aşağıdaki faktörleri vurgulamaktadır:

1. Bilginin serbest dolaşımı, farklı kültürlerin değerlerinin gelişmesi ve yayılması için eşit olmayan koşullar yaratır. Batı kültürünün ve dillerinin

baskısı ve modası, küçük halkların kültürlerine yayılmasında en zayıflamış, kısıtlanmış olan imha tehlikelerini taşır.

2. Sürekli ve zorlu ekonomik rekabet, devletlerin dünya eşitsizliğini güçlendiriyor. Dünyanın Kuzey ve Güneydeki bariz ekonomik, sosyal bölünmesi, dünyanın birçok ülkesinde ve insanında ilerlemenin gelişmesini kısıtlamaktadır.

3. İnsanlığın dünya bölgeleri arasındaki yararlarının haksız bir şekilde bölünmesi, etnik, sosyal, ekonomik zeminde çatışmaların, terörizmin, silahlı çatışmaların artmasında ifade edilen uluslar arasında nesnel hoşnutsuzluğa neden olmaktadır.

Kazakistan'ın küreselleşme sürecine ülke ve halk için elverişli koşullar altında dahil edilmesinin önemi, Cumhuriyetteki en üst düzeyde belirtilmiştir. Kazakistan Cumhurbaşkanı, Kazakistan Cumhuriyeti'nin Bağımsızlığının 30. Yıldönümünü kutlayan tören toplantısında, "Yirminci yüzyılda Kazakistan'ın yüzyıllık gerçek bağımsızlığı, bölgesel ve küresel entegrasyon süreçlerine aktif katılımımız olmadan olamaz. Entegrasyon, geleceğe giden ana hattır. Bunlar Kazakistan işletmeleri ve tüm Kazakistanlılar için büyük fırsatlar. Ekonomik olarak kapalı ülkelerin geleceği yoktur. Bunlar egemenliğimizin ve bütünlüğümüzün güvenilir uluslararası garantileridir." Kazakistan Cumhurbaşkanı, özellikle küreselleşmenin gelişmesi ve yaygınlaşması için ilkelere ve yasalara uymanın önemini vurgulamaktadır. Ekonomik, sosyal açıdan geri kalmış ve savaşan ülkeler ve halkların çevrelediği bir ortamda bir devletin istikrarını sağlamak imkansızdır. «Küresel dünyada, komşuları fakir, istikrarsız ve risk altındaysa, hiçbir ülke geleceğinden emin olamaz. Avrasya Birliği fikrimin temelini oluşturan bu yaklaşımlardır. Kazakistan, Birleşik Ekonomik Alan (BEA) sayesinde coğrafi ekonomik konumunu geliştirecek, Orta Asya ülkelerinden ilki kıtasal tecritten kurtulacak» [4, s. 8]. Böylece, küreselleşme yasalarının anlaşılmasının doğrudan sonuçlarından birinin Kazakistan'ın BEA, Gümrük Birliği ve diğer uluslararası kuruluşlar ve dernekler çerçevesinde entegrasyon süreci olduğu teyit edilebilir.

Kazakistan'ın küreselleşme koşullarında görevleri, mevcut küresel ekonomik kriz çerçevesinde daha belirgin ve açık hale gelmektedir. Devlet Başkanımızın görüşüne göre, "istikrarsız bir uluslararası politik durumun arka planına karşı patlak veren küresel mali ve ekonomik kriz, tüm dünya yönetim sisteminin kapsamlı bir başarısızlığına işaret ediyor" [5, s. 4]. Kazakistan için krizin tehlikelerini azaltmak için ekonomik adımlar olarak, onlara bir dizi pratik görev önerildi:

Birincisi, Bağımsız Devletler Topluluğu (BDT) ve Gümrük Birliği (GB) çerçevesinde ekonomik entegrasyon, Kazakistan'ı dünya ekonomik krizlerinden koruyacaktır. «Meydana gelen değişiklikler, Kazakistan'ı ve BDT'deki en yakın komşularımızı, seçilen kalkınma stratejilerinin doğruluğunu bir kez daha gözden geçirmeye, Avrasya bölgesindeki küresel ve bölgesel çıkarların karmaşık iç içe geçmişindeki yerlerini belirlemeye teşvik ediyor... Ancak birlikte devletlerimizin sürdürülebilir ekonomik kalkınmasını sağlayabiliriz» [6, s. 13].

İkincisi, Kazak üretiminin, piyasanın, finansal tasarrufların yaratılması ve korunması, tek bir bölgesel para birimi, ortak bir para birimi ve finansal sistemin oluşturulması yoluyla mümkündür. «Bir sonraki adım Avrasya Ekonomik Topluluğu (AET) ülkelerinin para birliği ve Avrasya uluslarüstü yerleşim biriminin kurulması olabilir" [7, s. 75].

Ayrıca, yakın tarihli bir konuşmada N.A. Nazarbayev, Kazakistan'ın ekonomik kalkınma ve dış politika stratejilerinin fırsatlarını ve yönlerini vurguladı. Ona göre, küreselleşmenin artması ve dünyadaki ekonomik durumun kötüleşmesi çerçevesinde, Kazakistan ve Orta Asya ülkeleri için dünyadaki konumlarını geliştirmek ve güçlendirmek için mutlaka kullanılması gereken bir şans veriliyor. «Orta Asya'nın dünyanın küresel merkezlerinden biri olma potansiyeli çok büyük" [7, s. 82]. N. Nazarbayev, Kazakistan'daki durumun ekonomik ve sosyal olarak iyileştirilmesi için fırsatların incelenmesinin cumhuriyetle komşu ülkelerdeki durumdan ayrılamayacağı konusunda haklıdır. Kazakistan'ın ekonomik gelişimi, komşu Orta Asya ülkelerindeki durumun paralel olarak iyileştirilmesi olmadan mümkün değildir. Bu hedefin gerçekleştirilmesi için en önemli adımlar olarak Kazakistan'ın dış ve iç politikasının aşağıdaki görevleri önerilmiştir:

Bölgedeki ülkelerin birleşmesinin ve yakınlaşmasının devam etmesi, komşu ülkelerin vatandaşları arasındaki ekonomik ve sosyal bağların geliştirilmesi gerekmektedir. Bu hedefin gerçekleştirilmesinde Orta Asya demiryolu ve karayolu ağları özellikle önemli olmalıdır.

Küresel dünyada Orta Asya ülkeleri için konumunu ve yerini fethetmek, bölge ülkelerinin ortak çabalarının zorunlu göreviyle işaretilenmiştir. Kazakistan Cumhurbaşkanı'nın görüşüne göre, bu bölgedeki devletler dünyanın diğer birçok ülkesine, bölgesine yiyecek sağlayabilirdi. Çünkü ortak bir gıda tabanı oluşturmak ve diğer ülkelerle rekabet edebilmek için Orta Asya'nın hem işgücü hem de doğal kaynakları ve fırsatları vardır.

Küreselleşmenin Kazakistan üzerindeki etkisinin özellikleri sadece yerli bilim adamları tarafından değil, devlet adamları tarafından da tartışılmaktadır. Kazakistan'ın tanınmış devlet adamı M. Tazhin, küreselleşmenin en önemli tehlikelerini şöyle özetledi: "Paradoksal olarak, küreselleşme dünyayı daha savunmasız ve aslında daha az güvenli hale getirdi... söz verilen depolitizasyon ve «tarihin sonu» yerine küresel rekabetin şiddetlenmesi, bunun sonucunda ortaya çıkan tüm sonuçlarla birlikte yeni bir kutuplaşmaya yol açtı... Uluslararası ilişkiler sistemi harekete geçti. Yeni jeopolitik kutupların oluşmasına ve küresel oyuncu takımlarının kadrolarının yenilenmesine başlandı» [7, s. 91]. Açıkçası, Kazakistan'ın dünyanın en büyük güçleri arasında nüfuz ve jeopolitik yönetim bölgeleri için rekabet ortamında stratejik bir ortak ve müttefik seçmesi gerektiği açıktır. KGAÖ (Kolektif Güvenlik Anlaşması Örgütü) ve ŞİÖ (Şanghay İşbirliği Örgütü) gibi askeri yapılara üye olma ve çalışma, Kazakistan'ın askeri-siyasi alanda Rusya ile stratejik ortaklığını belirlemiştir.

Kazakistan için küreselleşme koşullarında önemli bir görev, dünyanın en büyük güçlerinin çıkarları ve baskısı arasında manevra yapmaktır: ABD,

Rusya ve Balinalar. Kazakistan, tüm Orta Asya'nın yanı sıra, birçok nedenden ötürü dünyanın, bölgesel güçlerin çoğunun dikkatini çekiyor. Doğal, insan kaynakları, avantajlı jeopolitik konum, su kaynaklarının kontrolü ve diğer faktörler bölgeyi gelecekteki dünya çatışmalarının nedeni açısından sadece ilginç değil aynı zamanda tehlikeli kılmaktadır.

Böylece siyaset bilimcileri Z. Brzezinski, G. Kissinger ve S. Huntington, Amerika'nın gelecekte ve küreselleşme koşullarında rolünü ve yerini incelerken, özellikle Avrasya bölgesiyle olan ilişkilerini not ettiler. Onlara göre: "Dünya nüfusunun yaklaşık %75'i Avrasya'da yaşıyor ve dünyanın fiziksel servetinin büyük bir kısmı hem işletmelerinde hem de yeraltında da orada bulunuyor. Avrasya, dünya Gayri Safi Milli Hasılasının (GSMH) yaklaşık %60'ını ve dünyanın bilinen enerji rezervlerinin yaklaşık dörtte üçünü oluşturuyor" [8, s. 137]. Bununla birlikte, en önemlisi, kolay kontrol ve yönetilme olasılığı nedeniyle, Z. Brzezinski'nin «Avrasya Balkanları» olarak adlandırdığı Orta Asya ve Kafkasya bölgesidir. Onun pozisyonuna göre: "Avrasya Balkanlar" potansiyel bir ekonomik kazanç olarak çok daha önemlidir: bölgede altın da dahil olmak üzere önemli minerallerin yanı sıra büyük doğal gaz ve petrol rezervleri yoğunlaşmaktadır".

Buna ek olarak, Amerikan siyaset bilimcisi S. Huntington, Amerika'nın dünyanın demokratik, liberal değerlerini yaymaktan ve korumaktan sorumlu olduğuna inanmaktadır [9, s. 65]. Bu aynı zamanda Orta Asya da dahil olmak üzere dünyanın bölgelerinde Amerika, Batı değerlerinin çoğalmasını ve dikilmesini de içerir. Amerika Birleşik Devletleri'nin ilk demokratik ülke olması ve bu durumu mümkün olan her şekilde ve yolla sürdürmesi gerektiğinden kaynaklanmaktadır. Bu durum, Kazakistan'ın ABD siyasetine ve diğer tüm güçlere karşı son derece dikkatli bir tutum ihtiyacını ortaya koymaktadır, çünkü Orta Asya bölgesi onlar için yalnızca kendi ulusal çıkarlarını ve önceliklerini gerçekleştirme fırsatıdır.

Kazakistan'ın karşı karşıya olduğu en önemli görevlerden biri, küreselleşmenin kültürel ve dilsel etkisidir. Küreselleşmenin unsurlarından birinin kültürlerin, geleneklerin ve dillerin zorunlu olarak birbirine bağlanması olduğu bilinmektedir. Kazak toplumunun kültürel ve dilsel alanlarının ülke toprakları ile sınırlı olması, diğer etkili Batı kültürleri ve dünya dilleri tarafından kendisine karşı karşıya kalan gerçek tehlikelere neden olmaktadır. Bu durum sadece Kazak bilim adamları için değil, Ruslar için bile belirgindir. Yani ünlü Rus bilim adamlarından biri A.I. Utkin, Kazak halkının önünde küreselleşme koşullarında kültürel, dilsel, zihinsel kimliklerini ve kimliklerini koruma konusunda ciddi bir tehlike olduğunu doğrulamaktadır [3, s. 159]. Bu konuda, Kazak dilinin öğrenilmesinde ve korunmasında tüm sorumluluğu devlet kurumlarına veya gençlere kolayca başvurabilir ve atayabilirsiniz. Bununla birlikte, görev daha karmaşık ve belirsizdir.

Devletin, halkın, bireyin ilerlemesinin ve başarısının zorunlu yasası, ortaklarına ve rakiplerine kıyasla rekabetçiliktir. Bugün, gençlerin kendileri pazarda rekabet edebilmek, başarıya ulaşmak ve gelişmek için neye ihtiyaç duyduklarına karar veriyorlar. Açıkçası, küreselleşme koşullarında

rekabetçiliğin, mümkün olduğunda, yabancı eğitim, bilgisayar bilgisi, iş deneyimine sahip olmanın yanı sıra İngilizce, Almanca, Çince ve daha fazlası gibi yabancı dil bilgisine sahip olmanın daha iyi olduğu görülmektedir. Küreselleşmenin kültürel ve dilsel baskısı en olumsuz unsurlardan birini temsil etmektedir,

Bu, tüm topluma, devlete, Kazak toplumunun ve dilinin kimliğini ve benzersizliğini korumanın karmaşık zorluklarını ortaya koymaktadır.

Dolayısıyla küreselleşme, kendi yasaları ve mekanizmaları olan, herhangi bir devletin ve toplumun gelişmek ve rekabetçi olmak istiyorsa dikkate alınması gereken nesnel bir süreçtir. Küreselleşme koşullarında Kazakistan'ın önünde sadece devletin değil, tüm toplumun da dikkatini gerektiren nesnel ve karmaşık görevler olduğu söylenebilir. Politikanın çeşitli alanlarını, askeri, ekonomik, kültürel ve dilsel olanları ve diğerlerini etkiliyorlar. Bunların her biri, Kazakistan'ın dünyadaki jeopolitik, jeo-ekonomik konumunun güçlendirilmesinde ve bağımlılığa düşme ve egemenlik kaybına yakalanma tehlikesinin yanı sıra Kazakistan için şans ve fırsatlar taşıyor. Açıkçası, Kazakistan'ın gelişmesi için tek doğru seçenek, küreselleşmenin modern zorluklarına yeterince cevap verebilecek uygar ve rekabetçi bir devlet oluşumu ve konumlandırılmasıdır. Seçenek, Batı ya da Doğu'nun hangi modernleşme modelini seçeceği değil, modernleşmenin küreselleşme süreçlerinin ülkemize ve topluma yönelttiği zorlukların çözümüne katkıda bulunmasıdır.

Cumhurbaşkanımız K. Tokaev, «Kazakistan-2050» stratejisinde şunları belirtti: "Bütün dünya keskin bir görüş ve değer krizi geçiriyor. Medeniyetlerin çatışması, tarihin sonu, çok kültürlülüğün başarısızlığı hakkında giderek artan sesler duyulmaktadır. Kültürlerin ve dinlerin bir arada var olmasıyla barışık yaşamayı öğrenmeliyiz. Kültürler ve medeniyetler diyaloguna bağlı olmalıyız. Ancak diğer milletlerle diyalog halinde ülkemiz gelecekte başarıya ve nüfuza ulaşabilecektir. 21. yüzyılda Kazakistan'ın bölgesel lider konumunu güçlendirmesi ve Doğu-Batı diyalogu ve etkileşimi için bir köprü olması gerekiyor» dedi. [10, s. 28].

Modern dünyanın ayırt edici özelliği, etnik ve ulusal çeşitliliği olmaya devam etmektedir. Kültürün küreselleşme süreci, birleşme ve karşılıklı zenginleşme arasında zor seçimler yapmaya zorluyor. Dünya, halihazırda var olan kültürlerin çeşitliliğini emecek tek bir kültür alanı yaratmaya çalışıyor. İnsanlığın, kimliğini kaybetmemek için hem kitlesel iletişimin «aracı» hem de dünyanın çeşitliliği olarak birleşik bir kültüre ihtiyacı vardır. Küresel kültür "*dünya çapında kültürel iletişim ağı*" dır. Bu nedenle ulusal kültürlerle küresel dünyanın tuğlaları diyorlar. Onların özgünlüğü, her birinin kendi değerinin tanınması, uygarlığımıza özel bir lezzet katması ve varlığının tartışılmaz bir koşulu olmasıdır.

Kazakistan'da, birçok ilerici gelişmiş ülkede olduğu gibi, kültür her zaman devlet inşası için etkili bir araç olmuştur ve olmaya devam etmektedir, ulusal ve sivil birliği, etnik hoşgörü ilkelerinin yayılmasını, halkların eşitliğini, hümanizm fikirlerini teşvik etmektedir. Yaşamın temel değerlerini oluşturma,

tarihe saygı gösterme, ülkesinin kültürel mirasına saygı gösterme, bu toprakla vatandaşların kaderini, geçmiş, şimdiki zaman, gelecekle tanımlama ihtiyacının evrensel olarak farkına varılmaktadır. Genç kuşağın eğitim, yetiştirme, kültürel yönelimi hem aile hem de sosyal kurumlar ve devlet tarafından ele alınmalıdır.

Dahası, yöntemlerin ulusal özellikleri ve gelenekleri evrensel kültürel değerlerle birleştiren etkili, büyük ölçekli, rasyonel olması gerekir. Bu nedenle, ulusal kültürlerin gelişiminin vektörleri, dünya kültüründe meydana gelen değişikliklere «sürdürülebilirliklerini» ve adaptasyonlarını arttırmak, kültürel değerlerin değişimine katılım ve kültürel örneklerin sürekli gelişimi haline gelmektedir. Geleneklerin, kültürel mirasın organik olarak modern sosyokültürel duruma girdiğinden, kitleler tarafından talep edildiğinden emin olmak önemlidir. Bunu yapmak kolay değildir, bazı klişeler zaten gelişmiştir. Kültürel alan, manevi boyutlar ince, duygusal, kişisel bir sistem olduğu için hem zaman hem de sabır, yaratıcılık, esneklik ve incelik gerektirir. Son zamanlardaki program makalesinde, Devlet Başkanı, toplumsal bilincin modernleşmesini sadece bir tamamlayıcı değil, devam eden siyasi ve ekonomik modernleşmenin özünü de çağırıyor. Yeni tipin modernleşmesinin ilk koşulu, kültürünüzün, kendi ulusal kodunuzun korunmasıdır.

Kaynakça:

1. Maslovsky, M (2005). Modern Batı Teorik Sosyolojisi: Nizhny Novgorod, Nisots Yayınevi.
2. Castells, M (2000). Enformasyon çağı: ekonomi, toplum ve kültür. Çeviren O.I. Şkaratan, Moskova: Devlet Üniversitesi Ekonomi Yüksek Okulu.
3. Utkin, A.I. (2003). "Globalisation: Definition of Globalisation". Moskova. Raduga Yayınevi
4. Nazarbayev, N. (2005) "Zaman bizi seçti". akorda.kz/ru/.
5. Nazarbayev, N. "Avrasya Ekonomik Birliği: Teori mi Gerçek mi?". Izvestia. minplan.kz/pressservice/77/5147/.
6. Nazarbayev, N. "Orta Asya dünyanın küresel merkezlerinden biri haline gelebilir". ru.government.kz/documents/publications/193.
7. Brzezinski, Z. (2002). Büyük Satranç Tahtası: Amerikan hakimiyeti ve jeostratejik zorunlulukları. Moskova.
8. Huntington, S (2003). Üçüncü Dalga: Yirminci yüzyılın sonunda demokratikleşme.
9. Yesim, Ğ. (2021) «Kazakistan v usloviyah globalizatsii / Kazakistan'da küreselleşme koşullarında». Cyberleninka.ru/article/n/kazahstan-v-usloviyah-globalizatsii/viewer.

11. Sociological Influences on Addiction: Culture and Ethnicity

Aysun Dogutas

Educational Sciences Department, Pamukkale University
(Denizli, Türkiye)

Abstract

There is a worldwide consensus that all kinds of addiction are on rise around the world. There are many types of addiction such as drug, alcohol, gambling, exercise, intimate, and etc. As well as types of addiction there are different factors affecting addiction. According to the literature addiction and recovery is influenced by many different factors. Many studies have focused on psychological and biological factors on addiction. In addition to psychological and biological factors sociological influences are also effective on addiction. Due to sociological factors, individuals and the whole society become vulnerable. Thus, it is important to discuss sociological influences on addiction. In this study, sociological influences such as culture and ethnicity will be reviewed and discussed.

Keywords: *Addiction, Culture, Ethnicity, Society.*

1. Introduction

Sociology sees addiction as a multifaced issue; thus, it approached addiction from many different perspectives. Many in servient factors make addiction as a complex and compelling issue. Shaffer (1997) describes addiction as “giving over” or being “highly devoted” to a person or activity whereas Levine (1978) identifies it as “engaging in a behavior habitually”. Four hundred years ago, addiction was considered as involving strong and overpowering urges, besides over two hundred years addiction has seen more disease-like in implication (Oxford, 2001). Starting from 1700s, addiction was considered as an imbalance of the central nervous system anywise (Meyer, 1996). Nowadays, addiction is used as “having neurobiological underpinnings” (Bechara, 2003; Heather, 1998).

The complex associated and addictive-related behaviors may cause many negative side effects. While the “addict” is trying to avoid negative results, s/he may try to find out good behaviors. However, negative results can get the upper hand than the positive results while dealing with addictive behaviors. Meanwhile the contributor may continue his/her addictive behaviors due to many different reasons. These reasons can be contributor’s accomplishment and uncontrol on daily life experiences and manipulation of contributors on experiences. These reasons can cause contributor’s behaviors’ being a “short cut” and cause not to obtain affective goals. The behavior means the lifestyle and existence of a person. Thus, if a contributor engages in addictive behaviors than other competing behaviors may not be of interest if those behaviors interbedded with those addictive behaviors (Glasner, 2004).

2. Society and Addiction

The society we live in always influence and we cannot escape from this. In our daily lives, we watch television commercials and in these commercials alcohol use and drinking among young people are normalized (Snyder et al., 2006). Additionally, drug culture is materialized, and illegal drug use is encouraged by some kind of popular music. Advertisements promoting pharmaceutical solutions to almost all health problems bombarded every day to people living in the United States. It is normal that people are looking for a quick solution to their health problems. Most of the physicians respond these needs by writing prescription tablets which can be addictive.

Absolutely, addiction is a social and cultural issue. At the bottom level, if we want to treat addiction, we should understand not only how addicted people affect society but also how society affects the people. Addiction's social cost is very huge that all people in the society pay for it. Crimes, destructions of property, high healthcare costs, loss of productivity, and many other losses are some of the results of addiction.

The cultural codes of a society and the negative effects of society and culture on individual behavior can cause addiction according to the socio-cultural model. Even though many cultural codes are inward; their effects are more powerful. Along with advertisements mentioned above, some television programs also normalize alcoholic people. For instance, people watching these programs not only tolerate drunkenness, but also think it unkennels characters in a funny way, audiences find it entertaining. On the other hand, in many countries the police arrest the drunk drivers or take the driver's license of funny. When television movies, comedians and sit-coms delineate drunk people.

Addiction can be considered as an effect of culture. There are many communities living in poverty within some parts of the world. These poor communities mostly experience higher crime rates and are unaffluent lives. Thus, distress and frustration level are high since there is lack of basic safety and opportunities for a good life standard. Herewith, since day-to-day survival gets more challenging, people become more stressful which causes an environment where addiction is seen as a way out.

The social interactions with people, who are matter to us and we grew up, have the maximum influence on us. These people are mostly our parents, other close family members, neighbors, friends, and teachers. During our childhood we might see or observe our parent's playing cards with their friends for fun, cope with stress by smoking pot, socialize after drinking. After seeing or observing these kinds of behaviors, children or adolescents will be more likely to try out or normalize these behaviors. Since by observing these, we learn that gambling drinking, and smoking don't have negative results. This is because during the absence of other healthier sample cases, it seems these activities are good to reduce stress, relax and have fun. We call this as a social learning.

In daily lives of people, they need strong social interactions. Thus, it is important to deal with the though social side of different kinds of addictions. Many types of these addictions necessitate the cooperation of people. In fact, some specific addictions, such as drug addiction, provide opportunities for social interaction. For instance, heroin addicts help each other to supply and use of the drug. Especially alcohol is the most common feature of social agora. Lastly, casinos where gambling is played mostly provide an exciting social venue for gambling addicted people.

3. Addiction and Sociological Influences

According to the literature, addiction and recovery is influenced by many different factors. Many studies have focused on psychological and biological factors on addiction. In addition to psychological and biological factors sociological influences are also effective on addiction. These influences cause most of the people's being vulnerable to addiction. If you are in a group of people who are vulnerable, then it is normal that you are also vulnerable. For instance, marginalized social status of people mostly leads a high rate of alcoholism. Higher rates of addiction problems are mostly seen within the people who are under invasion and war. These destructive experiences alter the community's and family's stabilization.

The definition of culture is learned and shared values, beliefs and all components shaped by a group. These values and beliefs direct community's behavior and their social interactions. It is a fact that destructive historical events affect people today. Sometimes people cannot accept or understand this fact. This can be answered with the transmission of culture form one generation to the next generation. For example, families. Think about a family history. It includes continuing oppression that the family within the society they live in. This oppression can cause fear, loss, hopelessness and anger. By having this experience parents mostly convey the feelings of hopelessness and loss to their kids. In the following years, these kids will be parents and they will also transfer these feelings to their children. This will proceed like this. Children of new generations will see the world as an unsafe place to live. These children will grow up believing these as real since they learned as it is. Even though many generations pass, we will be able to see the transmission of loss and hopelessness. Even if we come to a better lives and today, it will continue to affect all the members of family.

How do people get addicted's answer can be given by social and cultural forces. Of course, not only cultural, and social influences affect the individual's behaviors immediately. However, these cultural forces mostly directly or indirectly help individual's change in behaviors and being addicted. We can only re-interpretate it. As Shakespeare's Hamlet notes, "There is nothing either good or bad, but thinking makes it so." Or as Marcus Aurelius, the 2nd century CE Roman emperor stated, "The universe is change, life is what our thoughts make it." In short, we can say that there are three primary socio-cultural influences on "How do people get addicted?"

These are families, culture, and social support. Individuals cannot directly change these influences.

When we look at from a sociological perspective, it can be said that addiction is a harmful behavior not only affects individuals but also groups and society. Actually, addiction can only be understood and corrected if only we consider it within the context of the society in which it occurs. “Both interpersonal and community influences affect adolescent behavioral choices and health outcomes” (McLeroy et al., 1988; Stokols, 1992). Focusing on the importance of influences, “researchers have identified unique risk and protective factors during young adulthood that predict the likelihood of problem substance use” (Stone et al., 2012; Hawkins et al., 1992). “Individual risk factors that promote problem substance use include having a favorable opinion of substance use, early initiation of substance use, peer substance use, parental substance dependence, lack of dedication to school, poor scholastic achievement, rebelliousness, rejecting conformity, and male gender” (Stone et al., 2012; Hawkins et al., 1992).

According to some researchers, substance cost, legality and availability; cultural values, norms and expectations; laws regarding how and to whom substances are sold; and the degree of neighborhood disorganization, deterioration, and instability are some community factors of addiction (Stone et al., 2012; Hawkins et al., 1992). According to Kendler et al. (2008), “familial and social environmental factors are critical in influencing psychoactive substance use in early adolescence”. For example, neighborhoods with high rates of assault, poverty, or public assistance can be thought of as high-risk environments (Mason et al., 2016). In determining the reason of an adolescent will turn to substance use or abuse, the most important factor can be unhealthy, high-risk peer influences, parental influence with the combination of high-risk environments (Mason et al., 2016).

“Thus, it is important to consider a child’s socioeconomic and built environment, social influences from peer networks, influences of the parent-child relationship, and interactions between all of these as mitigating or exacerbating factors affecting health behaviors” (Mason et al., 2016). Dropping out school and being unemployed in young adulthood are risk factors for both substance use and abuse. On the other hand, to reduce substance use employers, parents, and community organizations can support employment and schooling of these young adults (Stone et al., 2012).

Including substance use and addiction some behavioral and psychiatric outcomes during adolescence can be cause of childhood traumatic events (Carliner et al., 2016). A nationally representative study of Carliner et al. (2016) found that “traumatic events occurred in early age of 11 of traumatic events were associated with alcohol and drug use beginning at a younger age, drinking as a way of coping, with heavier alcohol use by boys who survived sexual assault, and specific types of drug use during

adolescence". The risk for use of drugs such as marijuana and cocaine, nonmedical prescription drugs, and other illegal drugs can be increased for lifetime due to exposure to any traumatic event during childhood (Carliner et al., 2016). Carliner et al. (2016) stated that "although there were different relative risks for each type of trauma, there was a dose-response relationship with adolescent drug use as the number of exposures to childhood traumatic events increased: compared with children who were not exposed to traumatic events, the relative risk of lifetime illicit drug use increased as the number of exposures increased, with the greatest effect seen for cocaine use".

Another determinant of drug use is close social networks due to drug usage's being a social activity and includes social networks (Galea et al., 2005). Some mediating and moderating factors of drug usage are neighborhood characteristics, income inequality, peer influence, cultural norms, sales of illicit drugs in neighborhoods with high population density and ethnicity or race (Galea et al., 2005; Keyes et al., 2014; Brooks et al., 2017). Even if population density is not high in some neighborhoods, additional risks such as greater risk for tobacco and alcohol use among youth in addition to cultural and social features of rural living, including usage and acceptance by adults, limited recreational opportunities, isolation, and loneliness (Galea et al., 2005). In rural areas, some parents or adults are permissive and more relaxed about tobacco and alcohol use of their children especially when their kids use these substances at home or in social settings where they are existing (Warren et al., 2015).

Additional to population density affecting behaviors related to health group practices and social norms are influential in social learning (Galea et al., 2005). In highly populated communities, people usually share resources and live close to each other; thus, group's behaviors and sharings can influence each other's behaviors which means one person can affect the whole group (Galea et al., 2005). For example, researches showed that students can perform violent behaviors, poor relations and having behavioral problems are mostly affected by the other students at schools in which there is more violence, fewer health resources, and a stressful school climate (Powell-Wiley et al., 2013).

People who use drugs or alcohol mostly learn them from their friends, parents or social contacts especially when they first begin using (Warren et al., 2015; West et al., 2010). Risk factors for high school students can be listed as perceived availability of alcohol and drugs, increased age, peer use, acceptance of use, and physical availability of drugs or alcohol (Warren et al., 2015; Milam et al., 2016). When parents use harsh and inconsistent discipline, or when friends, friends, or role models use drugs or alcohol and when they are supportive of substance use, or when spent time with peers without supervision of parents can increase the risk of adolescent substance abuse (Warner, 2016). There is a close relation between the degree of neighborhood disorganization, indicated by residential instability, drug

selling activity, and crime and drug and alcohol use. Of course, these are other than the individual and family characteristics (Warner, 2016).

Social Constructionist Theory

Fundamentally, in addition to the social factors culture-bound phenomenon, cultural practices, and beliefs within which it is found, is also affect the addiction (Keane, 2002; Rudy, 1986; Schneider, 1978; Wiener, 1981). For example, Levine (1978) stated that “the rise of the temperance movement reflected a larger cultural revolution that demanded heightened levels of self-control, individualism, and accountability to the demands of a capitalist economy all of which were found incompatible with certain patterns of heavy alcohol use”. Thus, with the economic, cultural, and political changes which caused the transition to modernity changed the ideology of people, in particular the notion of “addiction”. Addiction had been rooted and it has been accepted as reasonable to large numbers of people.

While many valuable social constructionist studies mostly focused on the activities and influence of science in the modern history of addiction (Acker, 2002; Campbell, 2007; Gomart, 2002), others mostly looked at the role of it not only the contemporary meaning of addiction as a concept but also the lives of those identified as addicts (Duster, 1970; Lindesmith, 1965; Reinerman & Levine, 1997). It is obvious that the concept of addiction has mostly been used to legalize the stigmatization, marginalization, and persecution of drug users. However, these studies rarely question why some drug users sometimes do in fact lose control of their drug use, thus it should be best understood sociologically.

Some of the social constructionists of addiction focus on less historically and more ethnographically and biographically. Waldorf et al. (1991)'s study on cocaine users and quitters showed that drug use patterns and quitting difficulties are highly associated with those who are called as a “stake in conventional life”. People who don't have anything to lose tend to ignore the damage that drug use willbring to their lives while people who have something to lose care about it. In this circumstance, a question emerges whether addiction is a kind of syndrome or just a result of a bad judgment rising in difficult circumstances. Even though both situations can be true, it cannot be said that the second situation cannot be labeled as “loss of self-control”. Therefore, while we try to merge a learned pattern of behavior into syndrome, we also have to have a theoretical framework which will not decrease all learned behaviors into a simple judgment or subjectivity.

Among all the sociological research on addiction, the humanist tradition covers western thought which is related to art, law, politics, and morality. Supporters of humanist tradition accept a principle as unreducible parts of social life consist of human subjects. These human subjects are intentional, integrated, and deliberative agents who have interests and investments in cultural settings with the endowment of their worlds with meaning, value, and distinctive rationalities. On the other hand, post-humanists care about the imagery which encarnalize human nature.

Additionally, post-humanists worry about the neglects the scientific studies of primates, artificial intelligence, and cyborg technologies which deal with what it means to be a human and hearten the breakdown of stable conceptual limits between the human and the non-human (Haraway, 1991; Hayles, 1999).

Others argue that conceptual and practical regard for humans whether human and non-human cannot be fixed but should be tied to the specific networks of interacting entities which provide for human's important stabilities and accountabilities (Callon, 1986; Knorr-Cetina, 1997; Latour, 1996; Pickering, 1995). In conclusion, post humanists focus on practical action for clues of situating identities of things

Weinberg (2000, 2005)'s research on addiction is quite unlike the largely rationalized descriptions of addicted behavior. In one of his field notes from his research with homeless people who are addicted and suffered from it, he stated that, "I've promised myself I wouldn't use a thousand times and really meant it. And then I use. I mean it's like there are two sides of me". The rational reasonable person who knows he's gonna die if he keeps on living the way he is and the insane one who just doesn't care. "My reasonable side of me can be as sure as it wants to be but when those drugs appear in front of me the insane one takes over and all those reasons I had not to use are just gone. They just disappear. And I use. It's like my mind just goes dead and my addiction takes over. I hate myself right afterwards and I'm completely confused by the fact that I just used. I didn't want to but I did".

4. Influence of Ethnicity

Ethnicity, which seems as a complex concept, consists of hereditary features such as race, religion, language, customs, history and so on (Westermeyer, 1984). By defining the intersections of different social identities such as racial/ethnic minority, women and the structural inequalities related to these identities which are racism or sexism that may impact one's life experience and eventually put these people into marginalized groups can explain the causes of disparities (Cole, 2009; Crenshaw, 1995). For example, due to racial bias among healthcare providers, some racial minority populations may get poorer quality of care and face with health disparities (Dovidio and Fiske, 2012; Dovidio et al., 2008; Hall et al., 2015). Additionally, gender inequalities within the life experiences; such as, family life and work choices, may contribute to differential health care. For example, it can cause higher mortality among men but higher morbidity among women (Bird and Rieker, 2008).

When addiction is concerned, it can be said that addiction reproach may also overlap with other forms of bias (racism and sexism). For example, compared to Whites minorities are more likely to receive harsher sentences or arrested for drug-related crimes even though the rates of drug use and selling are comparable among ethnic and racial groups (Curry and Corral-Camacho, 2008; Fielding-Miller et al., 2016; Mitchell and Caudy, 2001). Additionally, men are more likely to be sentenced and receive harsher

sentences for drug-related offenses compared to women (Cano and Spohn, 2012; Davidson and Rosky, 2015). However, “criminal justice-involved women, as compared to men, are more likely to have mental health problems” (Kim et al., 2015).

The relationship between addiction stigma and ethnicity/race bias had contradictory consequences (Garland and Bumphus, 2012; Lee and Rasinski, 2006). In both Garland and Bumphus (2012) and Lee and Rasinski (2006) studies, participants’ opinions about the involvement of ethnic and racial minorities in drug use and sales were used as a trigger for racial bias. In Garland and Bumphus (2012)’s study, positive relationship between addiction stigma and endorsements of minority involvement were found. However, data from the Lee and Rasinski (2006)’s study did not show a direct relationship between these two structures.

On the other hand, a previous study’s participants reported more interest, concern, and sympathy towards women rather than men (Wirth and Bodenhausen, 2009). However, other studies presented that “women mostly felt that they would be looked down by others, more than their male counterparts if they are known as a “drug user” by others (Copeland, 1997; Schober and Annis, 1996; Spooner et al., 2015). These are consistent with reports of gender-based, denigrating attitudes towards women as promiscuous and unfit mothers (Schroedel and Fiber, 2001; Terplan et al., 2015). It will be good to assess how gender influences both implicit and explicit addiction stigma.

5. Influence of Culture

Regarding substance use and abuse, socio-cultural beliefs can affect and shape the perception and behavior. In determining the expectations of people about potential obstacles they may face when they use or sell drugs, culture plays a crucial role (Heath, 2001). This may provide a protective factor for many social communities. For example, the use of alcohol by the ancient Aztecs was forbidden only with one exception. Their use of alcohol was heavily regulated and was only for ceremonial purposes. Non-ceremonial use of alcohol was strictly forbidden under penalty of death (Abbott, 1996; Paredes, 1975). Another example is the development of the peyote cult in northern Mexico. “Peyote was used in a ceremonial setting to treat chronic alcohol addiction. This use later became a central part of the Native American church, which provided important spiritual treatment for chronic alcoholism” (Abbott, 1996).

Due to rapid social change, we can see the initiation into excessive substance. This can be among cultural groups who have not developed protective normative behavior and have had little access to drugs. Desperation or losing a salutary cultural or ethnic identity may cause excessive substance among native populations whose cultures have been devastated by the intense and sudden invasion of outsiders (Westermeyer, 2004).

Acculturation can be related to substance abuse and use. Acculturation can be defined as “the degree to which an individual identifies with his or her native culture”. Many people believe that the loss of traditional culture and cultural identity may cause many substance abuse problems. With people having others’ cultural values has higher rates of substance use while bicultural people have the lowest rates since they have both sets of cultural values (May, 1982; Szelemko et al., 2006). A similar situation can be encountered with the immigrant people who had to move from their home country and live in a new country and culture. Immigrant people mostly had to leave their protective environments and their own families behind them and are faced with a new set of cultural values and norms. This can also be seen in Hispanics who have moved to the United States. “Sensitivity to changes in the degree of acculturation has been described in Cuban American, Puerto Rican, and Mexican American women. These women may often assume the drinking behavior of the dominant society and, as a result, they increase their use of alcohol” (Abbott and Trujillo, 1996; Caetano, 1987).

In conclusion, acculturated people are more inclined to substance use while non-acculturated people are less. A recent study from Washington State showed that there is an accelerated abuse of alcohol and use of illegal drugs in acculturated Hispanics. According to the study “15 Illegal drug use in the previous month and increased alcohol use were reported by 7.2% compared with less than 1% of non-acculturated Hispanics and 6.4% of whites”. Study also showed that recent immigrants; thus, non-acculturated Hispanics had lower rates of drug and alcohol use and were more family oriented. It is obvious that indigenous cultural values have a protective effect while acculturation has a negative effect on addiction.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

- [1] Abbott, P.J. (1996). American Indians and Alaska Native Aboriginal Use of Alcohol in the United States. *Am Indian Alsk Native Ment Health Res.*, 7, 1-13. <https://doi.org/10.5820/aian.0702.1996.1>.
- [2] Abbott, P.J., & Trujillo, M. (1996). Alcohol and Drug Abuse among Hispanics. In J. Kinney (Ed.), *Clinical Manual of Substance Abuse* (pp. 197-207, 2nd ed.). Mosby.
- [3] Acker, C.J. (2002). *Creating the American Junkie*. Johns Hopkins University Press. <https://doi.org/10.1353/book.3209>
- [4] Bechara, A. (2003). Risky Business: Emotion, Decision Making, and Addiction. *J. Gambl. Stud.*, 19, 23-51. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1021223113233>.
- [5] Bird, C.E., & Rieker, P.P. (2008). *Gender and Health: The Effect of Constrained Choices and Social Policies*. Cambridge University Press. <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511807305>.

- [6] Brooks, B., McBee, M., Pack, R., & Alamian, A. (2017). The Effects of Rurality on Substance Use Disorder Diagnosis: A Multiple-Groups Latent Class Analysis. *Addict Behav.*, 17, 24-29. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.addbeh.2017.01.019>.
- [7] Caetano, R. (1987). Acculturation and Drinking Patterns among US Hispanics. *Br J Addict.*, 82, 789-799. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1360-0443.1987.tb01546.x>.
- [8] Callon, M. (1986). Some Elements of a Sociology of Translation. In J. Law (Ed.), *Power, Action, and Belief* (pp. 196-233). Routledge.
- [9] Campbell, N.D. (2007). *Discovering Addiction*. University of Michigan Press.
- [10] Cano, M.V., & Spohn, C. (2012). Circumventing the Penalty for Offenders Facing Mandatory Minimums: Revisiting the Dynamics of "Sympathetic" and "Salvageable" Offenders. *Crime Justice Behav.*, 39, 308-332. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0093854811431419>.
- [11] Carliner, H., Keyes, K.M., McLaughlin, K.A., Meyers, J.L., Dunn, E.C., & Martins, S.S. (2016). Childhood Trauma and Illicit Drug Use in Adolescence: A Population-Based National Comorbidity Survey Replication-Adolescent Supplement Study. *J Am Acad Child Adolesc Psychiatry*, 55, 701-708. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaac.2016.05.010>.
- [12] Cole, E.R. (2009). Intersectionality and Research in Psychology. *Am Psychol.*, 64, 170-180. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0014564>.
- [13] Copeland, J. (1997). A Qualitative Study of Barriers to Formal Treatment among Women Who Self-Managed Change in Addictive Behaviors. *J Subst Abuse Treat.*, 14, 183-190. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0740-5472\(96\)00108-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0740-5472(96)00108-0).
- [14] Crenshaw, K.W. (1995). The Intersection of Race and Gender. In K.W. Crenshaw, N. Gotanda, G. Peller, & K. Thomas (Eds.), *Critical Race Theory: The Key Writings That Formed the Movement*. The New York Press.
- [15] Curry, T.R., & Corral-Camacho, G. (2008). Sentencing Young Minority Males for Drug Offenses; Testing for Conditional Effects between Race/Ethnicity, Gender and Age during the US War on Drugs. *Punishment and Society*, 10, 253-276. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1462474508090231>.
- [16] Davidson, M.K., & Rosky, J.W. (2015). Dangerousness or Diminished Capacity? Exploring the Association of Gender and Mental Illness with Violent Offense Sentence Length. *Am J Crim Justice*, 40, 353-376. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12103-014-9267-1>.
- [17] Dovidio, J.F., & Fiske, S.T. (2012). Under the Radar: How Unexamined Biases in Decision-Making Processes in Clinical Interactions Can Contribute to Health Care Disparities. *Am J Public Health*, 102, 945-952. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2011.300601>.
- [18] Dovidio, J.F., Penner, L.A., Albrecht, T.L., Norton, W.E., Gaertner, S.L., & Shelton, J.N. (2008). Disparities and Distrust: The Implications of Psychological Processes for Understanding Racial Disparities in Health and

Healthcare. Soc Sci Med., 67, 478-486. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2008.03.019>.

[19] Duster, T. (1970). *The Legislation of Morality: Law, Drugs and Moral Judgment*. The Free Press.

[20] Fielding-Miller, R., Davidson, P., & Raj, A. (2016). Blacks Face Higher Risk of Drug Arrests in White Neighborhoods. *Int J Drug Policy*, 32, 100-103. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.drugpo.2016.03.008>.

[21] Galea, S., Rudenstine, S., & Vlahov, D. (2005). Drug Use, Misuse, and the Urban Environment. *Drug Alcohol Rev*, 24, 127-136. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09595230500102509>.

[22] Garland, T.S., & Bumphus, V.W. (2012). Race, Bias, and Attitudes Towards Drug Control Policy. *J Ethn Crim Justice*, 10, 148-161. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15377938.2012.669654>.

[23] Glasner, S.V. (2004). Motivation and Addiction: The Role of Incentive Processes in Understanding and Treating Addictive Disorders. In W.M. Cox, & E. Klinger (Eds.), *Handbook of Motivational Counseling* (pp. 29-47). John Wiley & Sons. <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470713129.ch2>.

[24] Gomart, E. (2002). Towards a Generous Constraint: Freedom and Coercion in French Addiction Treatment. *Sociology of Health & Illness*, 24, 517-549. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9566.00307>.

[25] Hall, W.J., Chapman, M.V., Lee, K.M., Merino, M.Y., Thomas, T.W., Payne, K.B., Eng, E., Day, S.H., & CoyneBeasley, T. (2015). Implicit Racial/Ethnic Bias among Healthcare Professionals and Its Influence on Healthcare Outcomes: A Systematic Review. *Am J Public Health*, 105, 60-76. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2015.302903>.

[26] Haraway, D.J. (1991). *Symians, Cyborgs and Women*. Routledge.

[27] Hawkins, J.D., Catalano, R.F., & Miller, J.Y. (1992). Risk and Protective Factors for Alcohol and Other Drug Problems in Adolescence and Early Adulthood: Implications for Substance Abuse Prevention. *Psychol Bull.*, 112, 64-105. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.112.1.64>.

[28] Hayles, N.K. (1999). *How We Became Posthuman*. University of Chicago Press. <https://doi.org/10.7208/chicago/9780226321394.001.0001>.

[29] Heath, D.W. (2001). Cultures and Substance Abuse. *Psychiatr Clin North Am.*, 24, 479-496. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0193-953X\(05\)70242-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0193-953X(05)70242-2).

[30] Heather, N. (1998). A Conceptual Framework for Explaining Drug Addiction. *J. Psychopharmacol.*, 12, 3-7. <https://doi.org/10.1177/026988119801200101>.

[31] Keane, H. (2002). *What's Wrong with Addiction?* New York University Press.

[32] Kendler, K.S., Schmitt, E., Aggen, S.H., & Prescott, C.A. (2008). Genetic and Environmental Influences on Alcohol, Caffeine, Cannabis, and Nicotine Use from Early Adolescence to Middle Adulthood. *Arch Gen Psychiatry*, 65, 674-682. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archpsyc.65.6.674>.

[33] Keyes, K.M., Cerdá, M., Brady, J.E., Havens, J.R., & Galea, S. (2014). Understanding the Rural-Urban Differences in Nonmedical Prescription Opioid Use and Abuse in the United States. *Am J Public Health*, 104, e52-e59. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2013.301709>.

[34] Kim, K., Becker-Cohen, M., & Serakos, M. (2015). Urban Institute Justice Policy Center: Washington, D. C. The Processing and Treatment of Mentally Ill Persons in the Criminal Justice System: A Scan of Practice and Background Analysis. <http://www.urban.org/sites/default/files/alfresco/publication-pdfs/2000173-The-Processing-and-Treatment-of-Mentally-Ill-Personsin-the-Criminal-Justice-System.pdf>.

[35] Knorr-Cetina, K. (1997). Sociality with Objects: Social Relations in Postsocial Knowledge. *Theory, Culture & Society*, 14, 1-30. <https://doi.org/10.1177/026327697014004001>.

[36] Latour, B. (1996). On Interobjectivity. *Mind, Culture and Activity*, 3, 228-245. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327884mca0304_2.

[37] Lee, R.D., & Rasinski, K.A. (2006). Five Grams of Coke: Racism, Moralism and White Public Opinion on Sanctions for First Time Possession. *Int J Drug Policy*, 17, 183-191. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.drugpo.2006.02.001>.

[38] Levine, H.G. (1978). The Discovery of Addiction: Changing Conceptions of Habitual Drunkenness in America. *J. Stud. Alcohol*, 39, 143-174. <https://doi.org/10.15288/jsa.1978.39.143>.

[39] Lindesmith, A.R. (1965). *The Addict and the Law*. Indiana University Press.

[40] Mason, M., Mennis, J., Light, J. et al. (2016). Parents, Peers, and Places: Young Urban Adolescents' Microsystems and Substance Use Involvement. *J Child Fam Stud*, 25, 1441-1450. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10826-015-0344-y>.

[41] May, P.A. (1982). Substance Abuse and American Indians: Prevalence and Susceptibility. *Int J Addict.*, 17, 1185-1209. <https://doi.org/10.3109/10826088209056349>.

[42] McLeroy, K.R., Bibeau, D., Steckler, A., & Glanz, K. (1988). An Ecological Perspective on Health Promotion Programs. *Health Educ Behav*, 15, 351-377. <https://doi.org/10.1177/109019818801500401>.

[43] Meyer, R.E. (1996). The Disease Called Addiction: Emerging Evidence in a 200-Year Debate. *Lancet*, 347, 162-166. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(96\)90345-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(96)90345-1).

[44] Milam, A.J., Johnson, S.L., Furr-Holden, C.D., & Bradshaw, C.P. (2016). Alcohol Outlets and Substance Use among High Schoolers. *J Community Psychol*, 44, 819-832. <https://doi.org/10.1002/jcop.21802>.

[45] Mitchell, O.C., & Caudy, M.S. (2001). Examining Racial Differences in Drug Arrests. *Justice Q.*, 32, 288-313. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07418825.2012.761721>.

[46] Oxford, J. (2001). Addiction as Excessive Appetite. *Addiction*, 96, 15-31. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1360-0443.2001.961152.x>.

- [47] Paredes, A. (1975). Social Control of Drinking among the Aztec Indians of Mesoamerica. *J Stud Alcohol*, 36, 1139-1153. <https://doi.org/10.15288/jsa.1975.36.1139>.
- [48] Pickering, A. (1995). *The Mangle of Practice*. University of Chicago Press. <https://doi.org/10.7208/chicago/9780226668253.001.0001>.
- [49] Powell-Wiley, T.M., Ayers, C.R., de Lemos J.A. et al. (2013). Relationship between Perceptions about Neighborhood Environment and Prevalent Obesity: Data from the Dallas Heart Study. *Obesity (Silver Spring)*, 21, E14-E21. <https://doi.org/10.1002/oby.20012>.
- [50] Reinerman, C., & Levine, H.G. (Eds) (1997). *Crack in America*. University of California Press.
- [51] Rudy, D.R. (1986). *Becoming Alcoholic*. Southern Illinois University Press.
- [52] Schneider, J.W. (1978). Deviant Drinking as Disease: Alcoholism as Social Accomplishment. *Social Problems*, 25, 361-372. <https://doi.org/10.2307/800489>.
- [53] Schober, R., & Annis, H. M. (1996). Barriers to Help-Seeking for Change in Drinking: A Gender-Focused Review of the Literature. *Addict Behav.*, 21, 81-92. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0306-4603\(95\)00041-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/0306-4603(95)00041-0).
- [54] Schroedel, J.R., & Fiber, P. (2001). Punitive versus Public Health Oriented Responses to Drug Use by Pregnant Women. *Yale J Health Pol Law Ethics*, 1, 217-235.
- [55] Shaffer, H.J. (1997). The Most Important Unresolved Issue in the Addictions: Conceptual Chaos. *Subst. Use Misuse*, 32, 1573-1580. <https://doi.org/10.3109/10826089709055879>.
- [56] Snyder, L., Milici, F.F., Slater, M., Sun, H., & Strizhakova, Y. (2006). Effects of Alcohol Advertising Exposure on Drinking among Youth. *Arch Pediatr Adolesc Med*, 160, 18-21. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archpedi.160.1.18>.
- [57] Spooner, C., Saktiawati, M.A., Lazuardi, E., Worth, H., Subronto, W., & Padmawati, R.S. (2015). Impacts of Stigma on HIV Risk for Women Who Inject Drugs in Java: A Qualitative Study. *Int J Drug Pol.*, 26, 1244-1250. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.drugpo.2015.07.011>.
- [58] Stokols, D. (1992). Establishing and Maintaining Healthy Environments: Toward a Social Ecology of Health Promotion. *Am Psychol.*, 47, 6-22. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0003-066X.47.1.6>.
- [59] Stone, A.L., Becker, L.G., Huber, A.M., & Catalano, R.F. (2012). Review of Risk and Protective Factors of Substance Use and Problem Use in Emerging Adulthood. *Addict Behav.*, 37, 747-775. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.addbeh.2012.02.014>.
- [60] Szelemko, W.J., Wood, J.W., & Thurman, P.J. (2006). Native Americans and Alcohol: Past, Present, and Future. *J Gen Psychol.*, 133, 435-451. <https://doi.org/10.3200/GENP.133.4.435-451>.

- [61] Terplan, M., Kennedy-Hendricks, A., & Chislom, M.S. (2015). Prenatal Substance Use: Exploring Assumptions of Maternal Unfitness. *Subst Abuse Res Treat.*, 9, 1-4. <https://doi.org/10.4137/SART.S23328>.
- [62] Waldorf, D., Craig, R., & Sheigla, M. (1991). *Cocaine Changes*. Temple University Press.
- [63] Warner, T.D. (2016). Up in Smoke: Neighborhood Contexts of Marijuana Use from Adolescence through Young Adulthood. *J Youth Adolesc*, 45, 35-53. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10964-015-0370-5>
- [64] Warren, J.C., Smalley, K.B., & Barefoot, K.N. (2015). Perceived Ease of Access to Alcohol, Tobacco and Other Substances in Rural and Urban US Students. *Rural Remote Health*, 15, 3397. <https://doi.org/10.22605/RRH3397>.
- [65] Weinberg, D. (2000). Out There: The Ecology of Addiction in Drug Abuse Treatment Discourse. *Social Problems*, 47, 606-621. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3097137>.
- [66] Weinberg, D. (2005). *Of Others Inside: Insanity, Addiction and Belonging in America*. Temple University Press.
- [67] West, J.H., Blumberg, E.J., Kelley, N.J. et al. (2010). Does Proximity to Retailers Influence Alcohol and Tobacco Use among Latino Adolescents? *J Immigr Minor Health*, 12, 626-633. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10903-009-9303-2>.
- [68] Westermeyer, J. (1984). The Role of Ethnicity in Substance Abuse. *Adv Alcohol Subst Abuse*, 4, 9-18. https://doi.org/10.1300/J251v04n01_02.
- [69] Westermeyer, J. (2004). Cross-Cultural Aspects of Substance Abuse. In M. Galanter, H. D. Kleber (Eds.), *Textbook of Substance Abuse Treatment* (pp. 89-98). American Psychiatric Publishing.
- [70] Wiener, C. (1981). *The Politics of Alcoholism*. Transaction Books.
- [71] Wirth, J., & Bodenhausen, G. V. (2009). The Role of Gender in Mental Illness Stigma. *Psychol Sci.*, 20, 169-173. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9280.2009.02282.x>.

12. The Economic Efficiency of the Application of an Improved Small-Volume Technology of Tomato Growing in a Greenhouse

Gulsim Sautbayeva

PhD of Pedagogy, Associate Professor.
Korkyt Ata Kyzylorda University (Kyzylorda, Kazakhstan)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9297-5790>

Rakhim Kudiyarov

PhD of Agriculture, Associate Professor.
Kyzylorda Open University (Kyzylorda, Kazakhstan)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-4973-2371>

Elina Dyamurshayeva

Master of Agriculture, Research Associate.
Kyzylorda Open University (Kyzylorda, Kazakhstan),
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-4606-4854>

Nurlan Urazbayev

PhD of Economics, Director of the Department
of Economics and Finance. Korkyt Ata Kyzylorda University
(Kyzylorda, Kazakhstan)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-5077-7921>

Galina Dyamurshayeva

Research Associate. Korkyt Ata Kyzylorda University
(Kyzylorda, Kazakhstan)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-4385-7616>

In modern economic conditions, the production of tomatoes in a greenhouse can be profitable only if stable high yields and minimal technology costs are obtained. The technology of small-volume tomato cultivation meets these requirements to the greatest extent. Currently, this technology is becoming increasingly widespread in the world, as it allows to significantly increase the economic efficiency of production, both by increasing yields and due to significant resource savings [1]. In addition, small-volume technology based on the use of various soilless substrates and drip irrigation is an ideal way to grow vegetables in regions with arid climates, infertile soils, and a shortage of irrigation water, which include the Aral Sea region.

Technologies of groundless cultivation of environmentally friendly plant products in small-volume hydroponic modules are the object of research by a number of scientists, who unanimously note that all currently available recommendations for small-volume cultivation of plants in a greenhouse are generalized and require technology refinement taking into account production and climatic [2, p. 3; 3, p. 1; 4, p. 821].

In this regard, on the basis of the greenhouse of the Korkyt Ata Kyzylorda University, studies have been conducted over the years to determine the optimal parameters of small-volume tomato cultivation technology for regional conditions based on the technology proposed by scientists from Olds College (Canada) for farm greenhouses. Based on the results obtained, a technology for small -volume tomato cultivation adapted to the conditions of greenhouses in the PreAral Sea region was developed. An indeterminate early hybrid Lilos F1 (Riik Zwaan, the Netherlands) was recommended for cultivation, which showed high and stable productivity results (24.45-24.67 kg/m²) under extended culture conditions [5, p. 64; 6, p. 29]. In the adapted technology, the sawdust substrate was replaced with a composite substrate made of sawdust and rice husk with a component ratio of 75:25, when grown on which the proposed Lilos F1 RZ hybrid showed the highest yield (24.67 kg/m²) [7, p. 8]. Other technological elements were also

changed: the sowing period from July 15 to September 1 [8], the density of plant placement in the greenhouse from 2.3 to 2.5 pcs/m² [9, p. 62], the concentration of nutrient solution (EC) from 1.7-3.0 to 0.7-2.7 mS/sm.

The purpose of this research work was to determine the effectiveness of the proposed adapted technology for low-volume tomato cultivation.

An analysis of the costs of growing tomatoes using small-volume hydroponics showed that since the density of standing plants was increased in the adapted version of the technology, the need for water, fertilizers, seeds and consumables increased, which led to an increase in costs for these indicators by 0.08; 0.71 0.02 and 1.09\$/m², respectively. At the same time, the shift of the sowing period by 2 weeks later allowed to reduce the cost of electricity used for active ventilation and irrigation by 0.5\$/m² (Figure 1).

In general, the production of tomatoes under the conditions of adapted technology required more costs - by \$ 1.12/m².

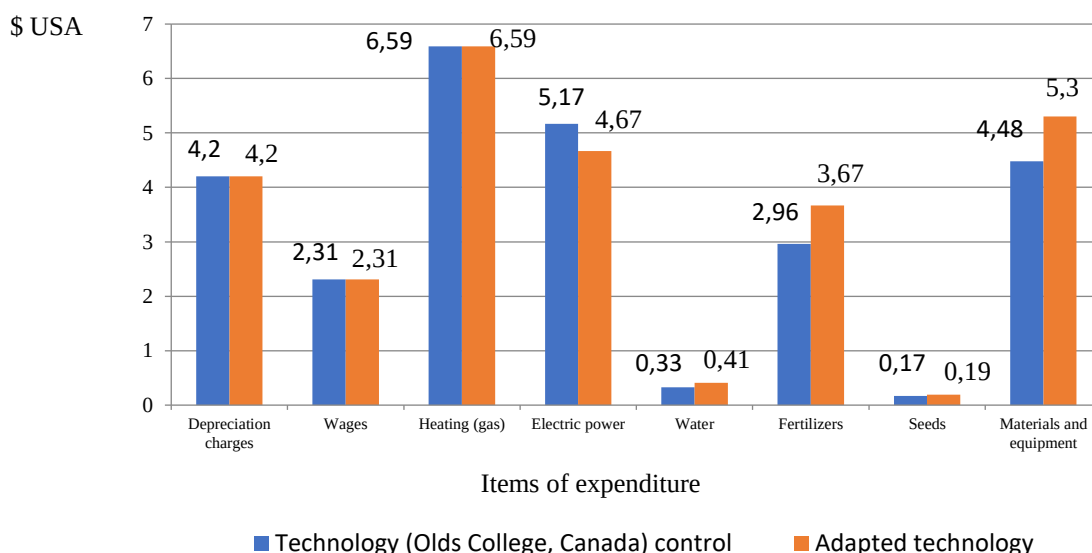


Figure 1 - Cost structure for growing tomatoes in a greenhouse (\$ USA/m²)

In general, the costs of greenhouse tomato production amounted to: the technology of Olds College (Canada) – 26.61\$ USA/m², the adapted technology - 27.34\$ USA/m² (table 1).

The calculation of revenue from the sale of grown tomatoes was made based on the dynamics of crop receipts in accordance with seasonal sales prices (Figure 2).

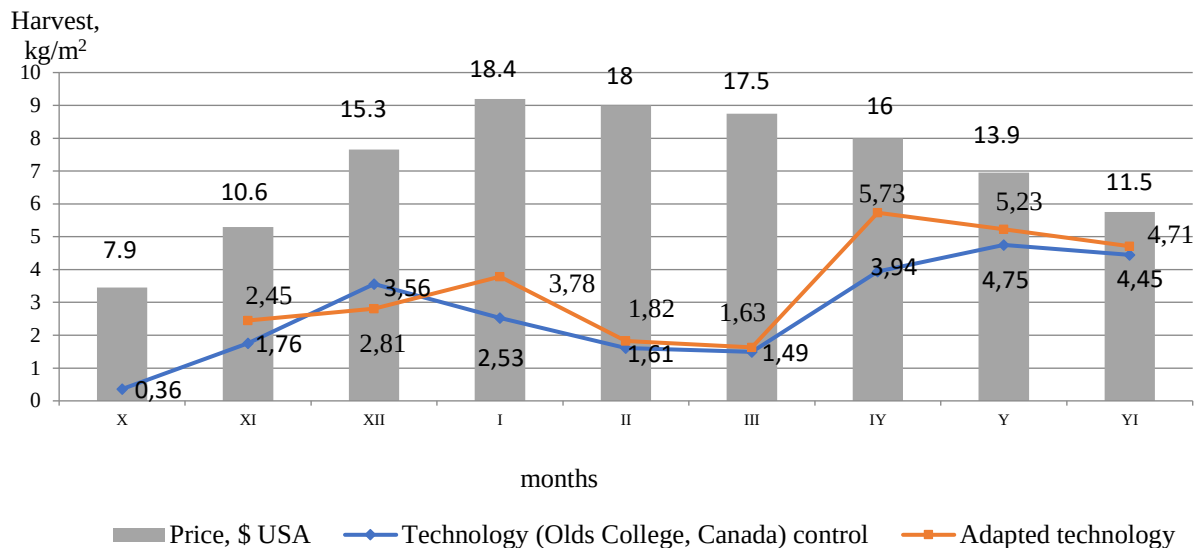


Figure 2 - Dynamics of harvest and prices for tomatoes

The data obtained showed that the factors determining the effectiveness of tomato production technology in a greenhouse, along with the overall productivity of varieties (hybrids), are also: the dynamics of crop formation and the highest productivity indicators during the period when the selling price is the highest. Thus, based on the dynamics of the harvest and prices, the total revenue from the sale of tomatoes for the entire growing season was: the technology of Olds College (Canada) – 35.76\$ USA/m², the adapted technology – 41.81\$ USA/m².

Calculations of economic efficiency indicators showed that the use of small-volume tomato cultivation technology adapted to regional characteristics required an increase in costs by 2.7 %, but at the same time allowed for an additional profit of 5.32\$ USA/m² and 18.5% increase in production profitability (Table 1).

Table 1 – Indicators of economic efficiency of small-volume tomato cultivation technology

Technology	Total cost, \$ USA/m ²	The amount of product sales, \$ USA/m ²	Profit, \$ USA/m ²	Profitability, %
Technology of Olds College (Canada) - control	26.61	35.76	9.15	34.4
Adapted technology	27.34	41.81	14.47	52.9
+/- to control	- 0.73	6.05	5.32	18.5
% to control	- 2.7	16.9	58.1	-

The results of the conducted research confirmed the need to improve the already developed small-volume technologies, taking into account regional natural and climatic conditions. The use of adapted technologies makes it possible to realize the potential of cultivated varieties (hybrids) of

tomatoes to a much greater extent and, thereby, contributes to an increase in yield and an increase in the level of profitability of production.

List of literature:

1. Small-volume cultivation of crops [Electronic resource] // Promgidroponics.ru: website. - URL: https://www.promgidroponica.ru/vsjo-ogidroponike/maloobemn_virash_kultur.
2. Lutsenko E.V. Prospects for growing tomatoes in closed ground using small-volume hydroponics technology // Scientific journal KubGAU. 2005. No. 10. - URL: <https://cyberleninka.ru/article/n/perspektivy-vyraschivaniya-tomatov-na-zakrytom-grunte-po-tehnologii-maloobemnoy-gidroponiki> (date of application: 09.04.2024).
3. Schwarz, D. et al. Guidelines to use tomato in experiments with a controlled environment. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, DOI: 10.3389/fpls.2014.00625.
4. Porter, H. et al. The art of growing plants for experimental purposes: a practical guide for the plant biologist // *Functional Plant Biology*. – 2012. – Vol. 39. – P. 821–838, DOI: 10.1071/FPL2028.
5. Dyamurshayeva E.B. et al. Efficiency of use of the rice peel and wood sawdust as the substratum for cultivation of tomatoes // *Papers of the International Research Journal*. – Ekaterinburg, 2017. - P. 63-66.
6. Kudiyarov, R.I., Dyamurshayeva E.B. et al. Influence of various substrates on productivity and economical efficiency of cultivation of tomatoes by the method of small-volume hydroponics // *Bulletin of national academy of sciences of the Republic of Kazakhstan*. – Almaty, 2021. – Vol. 2. – P. 6-11.
7. Dyamurshayeva E.B., Kudiyarov R.I., Bobrenko I.A. et al. Variety trial on tomato hybrids in greenhouse conditions of the Pre-Aral Area of Kazakhstan // *OnLine Journal of Biological Sciences*. - 2017. - Vol. 17, Issue 2. - P. 26-34. - DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3844/ojbsci.2017.26.34>.
8. Dyamurshayeva E.B., Kudiyarov R.I. et al. The effect of different planting dates on tomato yield in the conditions of protected soil of the Kazakhstan Aral Sea region // *Modern problems of science and education*. – 2015. – № 2-1. - URL: <https://science-education.ru/ru/article/view?id=21321> (date of application: 09.04.2024).
9. Dyamurshaeva E.B., Kudiyarov R.I., Dyamurshaeva G.E. Agroecological justification of technological methods of growing tomatoes in greenhouses of the Aral Sea region // *Collection of proceedings of the XX International scientific and practical conf. "Trends and innovations of modern science"*. – Krasnodar: "Apriori", 2017. - p. 62.

13. On the Way to the National Opera Classics of the 1920s and 30s¹

Aklima K. Omarova

Candidate of Art History, Associate Professor,
Professor of the Kurmangazy Kazakh National Conservatory,
LR of the M.O. Auezov Institute of Literature and Art
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-8681-2207>
(Almaty, Kazakhstan)

An appeal to the “creative materials of the second half of the 1930s” and, first of all, to the texts about musical stage productions which were published in periodicals (in Kazakh and Russian) and preserved in the rare collections or already reprinted, even decades later, provides a real opportunity to find out (although in a historical retrospective) not only the degree of objectivity or adequacy in the perception, “feeling”, interpretation of the nature and specifics of the national opera theater, but also the competence, correctness of their authors worthy representatives of the brilliant galaxy of the intelligentsia of Kazakhstan – in attracting and use of musical categories, evaluation of artistic and performing images, etc. Their selectivity, which was, as a rule, based on the experience of simultaneous work in several areas, different language systems and various methods of fixation (Arabic graphics, Latin, Cyrillic), should be not only actively in demand in terms of its unique nature and originality, but also recognized in new scientific contexts, including the “field” of the still relevant cultural interaction.

Today, the socio-political and cultural- organizational activities of T.K. Zhurgenov, his literary heritage (and first of all, journalism) [1] are widely represented in diverse publications (more significant in collections in the Kazakh language), confirming the interest of historians, philologists, teachers, local historians, etc.

In addition, the originals of his publications of different periods (not only Kazakhstani – since 1933, but also the Tashkent period that preceded it) are now in the open access [2].

Electronic resources provide an opportunity for a holistic coverage of documentary material, including a wide layer of memories dedicated to the “Iron Commissar”. At the same time, the data of multi-temporal memoir literature, as well as his articles, published in parallel (sometimes with a difference of a day or two) in several newspapers (for example, in Moscow, in the decade of 1936), in direct comparison, when reprinted, create additional “effects” – from introduced negative shades to the discovery of “plots” that “suddenly” gained relevance or are still “closed” for understanding.

¹ Prepared under the project BR18574216 “Transit of cultural property in time and space”.

It is gratifying that in the new research environment, reference to the “original source” (of a particular document or evidence), which is in principle necessary to confirm the reliability of the presentation, can be carried out with the improvement of previously replicated photo illustrations.

In the course of bibliographic researches, the search for “first publications” is much more efficient, which is especially important in relation to the most frequently cited sources. Among them is the original article by A.K. Zhubanov, which became widespread after repeated (almost 20 years) reproduction (“A man with fire in his heart, in love with art”) in a collection of articles and memoirs prepared by G.A. Zhubanova (“The Flourishing of Art” 1985).

Particular trust remains in the diary entries of E.G. Brusilovsky, which for several years in the translation¹ into the Kazakh language were actively published in large fragments in several journals, and then were published as a separate book.

The original text of the diaries, called “Five Notebooks. Memories”, was published with abbreviations later, in 1997. Mentioning of the name of T.K. Zhurgenov, which are natural on the pages that recreate the situational features of the creative and organizational processes of those years, of course, should be “incorporated” in the “framework” of modern knowledge, but with due awareness and commenting on the individual style of writing, personally colored perception and specifics of the memoir genre. Here are just a few quotes:

“Our People's Commissar Temirbek Zhurgenev had an imperative and easily excitable character. He had the appearance of a military commander. Medium height, squat, broad-boned, with a strong-willed tuft of hair on an already graying head, despite his relatively young age, with small, stern eyes under thick rims of eyebrows, a stubborn nose and a protruding lower lip always displeased, he immediately created the image of a strong-willed, stubborn and powerfull man. In addition to solving the problems of the People's Commissariat of Education, he managed to attend rehearsals of the Kazmuztheatre, conduct a sharp debate with Saken Seifullin on the pages of local newspapers about his play “Kyzyl Sunkarlar”, follow the lifestyle of the Baiseitovs and Dzhandarbekovs, read and revise the librettos and plays, watch and discuss the sketches of the artists for the next productions and much more. He always began the conversation as if the person who was sitting in front of him had not accomplish something, or, in any case, if he did, he did it badly. People were afraid of Zhurgenev but respected him for his passionate love for national art, to which he always paid a lot of time and attention. He spoke a little, but always specifically, clearly and decisively” [3, p. 89].

“Zhurgenev was personally engaged in everything in the theater: the choice of repertoire, staging, music, the work of the artist, the material part,

¹ Here and below, it is underlined by me. – A.O.

although in the theater there was an official artistic director Zhumat Shanin, chief artist A.I. Nenashev, music director I.V. Kotsyk" [4, p. 61].

"I still had the right to use the method of transforming the content of a song, its texture variation, but it was strictly forbidden to go beyond the framework of a folk song. This was the main, principal rule established by Zhurgenev. He knew well the Kazakh folk song (but not the kui) and strictly checked all the songs we chose.

... There should not have been a single non-folk note in music.

... Zhurgenev experienced constant idiosyncrasy for Zataevich's visits"[4, p.63].

... This man was in love with Kazakh art and jealously guarded its originality and purity" [4, p. 68].

Let's turn to the facts.

In the program article of the People's Commissar of Education (1934) and in the Decree of the Presidium of the Kazakh CEC of June 21, 1934 (on the commemoration of the 1st Kazakh congress of folk-art figures), "[...] special merits of the authors of the plays "Aiman – Sholpan" and "Ushuga" in staging the work of the musical theater" were underlined [5].

The ambiguous (especially at first) assessment of "Kyz Zhibek" (which status is actually immutable today) was determined by the presence of different points of view on the development of national art; the prospect of creating *the first* Kazakh opera, which was perceived in its unconditional relevance, was then perceived by many people in an obvious relationship with other works.

The evaluational judgments about "Akan-Zayra", indicated (in a certain form) in the printed statements of its creators are noteworthy:

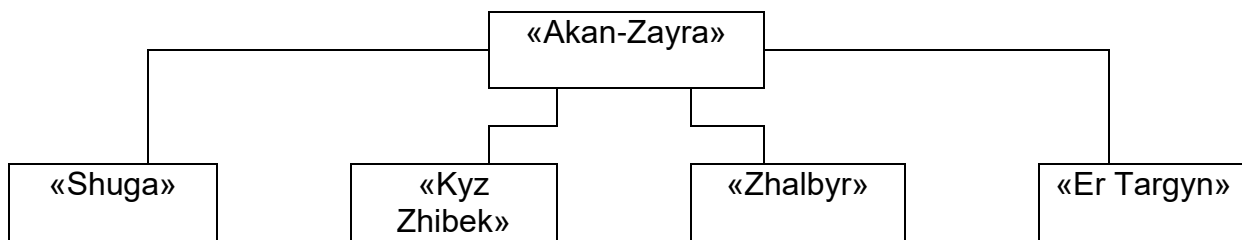
"I was very pleased with the talented libretto of Kazakh writers Mukanov and Auezov, as well as a masterful translation of the libretto by the poet Vsevolod Rozhdestvensky. This allows me to create a really bright opera work" (B. Asafiev);

"The issue of creating a national Kazakh opera has been raised repeatedly over the past years, but it was practically raised only last year.

At the initiative of the People's Commissariat of Education of the Republic, negotiations began last year with the Leningrad composer Asafiev, who agreed to write music for an interesting and original libretto" (S. Mukanov);

"With all its endeavors and achievements, the musical theater is now coming close to mastering, reproducing on its stage a real full-sounding opera, which should be the new Kazakh opera "Akhan and Zaira", which is being created for the musical theater by the honored art figure composer Asafiev" (M. Auezov).

Comparison of this idea with those works that in the 1930s also "claimed" for the status of the first Kazakh opera is promising for the understanding and new interpretation of the real processes in the development of opera art and performance:



Scheme 1.

The statements of A.V. Zataevich, who had many years of experience as a music critic (he was in charge of the opera and music department of the “Warsaw Diary”) and a member of the Directorate of the Conservatory (Warsaw) are interesting:

“[...] in just two or three years, the Kazakh State Musical Theater emerged in Alma-Ata, where the Kazakh operas, or rather musical plays: “Aiman – Sholpan”, “Shuga” and “Kyz – Zhibek” are staged and enjoy great success, the music transcription for them, which is based on the material of folk songs and kuis, was done by I.V. Kotsyk for the first two, and for the third - by E.G. Brusilovsky. Brusilovsky also composes new music for a play based on the plot of October, and the well-known Leningrad composer, honored art figure B.V. Asafiev got an order for the opera based on the Kazakh plot from the Kazakh People’s Commissariat of Education [...]. That year, a permanent

Russian opera has been invited there and is functioning, with a rich repertoire and a good cast of performers” [6].

A multifaceted study of the “project”, which is impressive from the current standpoint as well, in its numerous “vertical” and “horizontal” connections, confirming the existence of different points of view on the development of national art, can really highlight the “obscured” pages of the historical and cultural process.

In the context of a new study of the creative individuality of T.K. Zhurgenov, piano pieces-transcriptions by A.V. Zataevich should also be presented, which have author's dedications, which were not reproduced during the reprint, in addition – until recently they were not mentioned in the literature and were preserved only in notes published in the distant 1920s.

If the fact of participation of the future people's commissar as one of the valuable informants A.V. Zataevich during the period of work on the first of the musical and ethnographic collections is quite well known, and the lines of the author's comments, in the assessment of E. Brusilovsky “valuable [...] written with great literary skill and interesting characteristics”, as a rule, are cited by many of the researchers, then the fact of dedication of the “artistic harmonization processing” by A.V.Zataevich to the young Zhurgenov (one of the 8 songs reported by him in Orenburg) remains “closed” to this day. It should be added that the piece itself was not included into the first reissue of piano works (1957), in the second (1983) it was published, but without lines of dedication. The addressee was mentioned only once and only in the notes (from the compiler) on the last pages of the music collection (2004).

The author's original must be reinterpreted in a new way among many of the “lost” plays with dedications.

According to T.Zhurgenov, who directly supervised the formation of the future opera house, “Comrade Mailin showed an example of how to musically represent deeply social things” (from the article “Ushuga. To the production in the first Kazakh State musical theater” [5].

“Three Whales” – this is how T.Zhurgenov spoke about the triumvirate “Kotsyk-Shanin-Zhandarbekov”, emphasizing their role in the appearance of the first musical and theatrical productions. At the time the placement of the forces on this “front” was characterized by E.G. Brusilovsky:

“[...] I.V.Kotsyk was the main musician of the city. He was a professional regent who arrived to Alma-Ata from Ukraine. He gained his professional education in Poland, where he was from. He mastered the choral art perfectly. Back in 1925, he organized a choir in Kazakhstan, which performed in Moscow. He was a businesslike energetic person and an excellent organizer. People's Commissar T. Zhurgenev entrusted only him the organization of any mass cultural and musical events. The trust of the People's Commissar made Kotsyk an authorized representative on musical and artistic issues, which provided him with some unofficial power over other musical figures [...]” [4, p. 61].

Obviously, it was this experience that allowed A.V.Kotsyk to be not only in demand, but also productive in the initial period of the theater's functioning. Let us cite as confirmation the value judgment of E.G.Brusilovsky from the memoirs: “[...] Kazakh songs were well chosen and created a single style, musical outline of the performance[...]”. We should emphasize that difficult interpersonal relationships could not prevent such an assessment of the results of the work.

The opinion of B.G. Erzakovich, expressed in connection with “Ayman – Sholpan” makes some contradiction, but it is removed when compared with the text of another quote from E.G. Brusilovsky:

<i>“This performance, as well as the subsequent one – “Shuga” by B. Mailin (both decorated with folk music in transcription by I. Kotsyk), was, in essence, a play with a large number of musical numbers, dramaturgically <u>unrelated</u> to each other.”</i>	<i>“If in “Ayman-Sholpan” diverse music was illustrative and entertaining, then in “Shuga” the music already revealed the psychological world of the characters.”</i>
---	---

We should also reflect the “point of view” of M.O. Auezov:

“[...] The music of all these three productions is taken entirely from the richest reserves of the folk vocal and instrumental melodies. Talented Russian composers Brusilovsky and Kotsyk are working on transcription, plot linking and rearranging them to create the overtures, respectively meaningful arias and to create music for ballet numbers. [...] used in the musical arrangement of the plays the most meaningful and colorful songs, kui (complex melodies) of various regions of Kazakhstan [...]” [7].

Of course, by the beginning of the work on “Shuga” I.V.Kotsyk had the necessary experience in recording and transcription of the Kazakh music. This is evidenced by the data published after the first Kazakh meeting of the folk artists, to which the premiere of the play was timed. In the organized recording of the works performed by 38 participants of the meeting left in Alma-Ata “at the expense of the government – the dombra and kobyz players”, A.V.Zataevich recorded 54 kuis and songs of Karaganda, South and East Kazakhstan regions. “The composer comrade Brusilovsky recorded 18 songs of Western Kazakhstan, comrade Kotsyk – 16 kuis of the Karaganda region and the composer Dzhubanov – 10 kuis of Western Kazakhstan”[8].

A comparison of the musical text of certain numbers of the Shuga clavier with the corresponding samples of A.V.Zataevich’s collections confirms the fact of their different forms and at the same time, wide use. It should be emphasized that the music of the drama contains examples of less independent design of the cited primary source. These include the numbers from the collection “1000” No. 239 “Teriskakpay” (I act No. 8), No. 860 “Sholdedim” (II act No. 4), No. 843 and 845 “Baksy” (IV act No. 1) etc. The text of the piano transcriptions performed by A.V.Zataevich in parallel with his collecting activities, that were published in separate notebooks in the form of series is actively used.

Such practice was very common in those years; it was carried out in the performances of the drama theater and was consistently developed. In this respect the introduction of a special definition – “citation dramaturgy” is indicative. The following statement is indicative:

“It seems as if the Kazakh folk song was born again. It sounded on the stages of the large theaters in the operas “Aiman – Sholpan”, “Shuga”, “Kyz-Zhibek”, “Zhalbyr”. The Kazakh song has unrecognizably changed, acquired a new outfit, and sparkled with new colors.

In the “Essays on the History of Kazakh Soviet Music” (1962), “Shuga” was also described as “an important stage in the formation of the artistic image of Kulyash Baiseitova, who played the title role of the performance. Until now, she, following the folk tradition that preferred low female voices, sang in a low tessitura (including in the role of Ayman). In the role of Shuga, Kulyash for the first time revealed to the audience her natural talent as a singer “with her exceptionally clear, sonorous and unusually even voice and with a sense of dramatic acting”, as A.V.Zataevich characterized her.

This circumstance was recorded by A.K.Zhubanov as well, who also noted the clearly ambiguous nature of the initial reaction of the audience:

“In this performance, Kulyash sang for the first time “in her own voice”. If for the first time those who heard a woman's voice, tense in a high register, listened to it with bewilderment, then later, when the passage of time made them feel that this voice was the future, the ear gradually accepted it» [10].

It is noteworthy that the composer was blamed for the high register of the part of Shuga chosen by him:

“Spoiled, not distinguishing between the top and bottom of the singers with whom he worked together for a year. This is evidenced by the fact that for Kulyash, who played the role of Shuga, he wrote very high (forcing to squeak)” [11].

Decades later, in his memoirs, E.G. Brusilovsky also considers it necessary to point out the significance of this performance:

“In this play, the dramatic talent of Kulyash was revealed. [...] in musical theater it was her first tragic role. The whole last act, Shuga was dying and, saying goodbye to life, she sang the sad folk song “Buryltai”. Nervous women in hysterics were taken out of the auditorium. There was a roar in the hall [...]” [4, p. 63].

The prospects for studying this work are seen not only and not so much in the completion of the actual musicological analysis of the clavier, and the special role that was assigned to “Shuga” in the process of formation of opera art and was clearly realized by its authors.

It is necessary to master the entire unit of textual problems, in comparing different stage versions, in fixing the “lines” directed to the future (drawn or only indicated by a dotted line). On this basis, it is important to carry out a truly comprehensive study of the musical drama, revealing not only the creative positions of its creators, performers and critics, but also the complex contexts of that time.

And in addressing the well-known names and, it seems, fairly well-developed topics, it is possible to find the material left without attention and/or justify other approaches to interpreting the accumulated information. This is additionally convinced by fragments of the publications of the young A. Zhubanov, which are important for understanding the strategy and tactics in the implementation of the cultural revolution according to T.K. Zhurgenov.

Adequate understanding of the experience of the past decades, identification of the real “chain” of the events, their essence and logical connection, which implies the reliance on documents and historical facts (i.e. archival and source studies), it is advisable to supplement with an appeal to open materials which have been not involved into research practice. The most accessible and convincing is the use of photo and audio evidence, the quantitative and qualitative characteristics which are not mastered in their true scale.

We should emphasize the confirmed effectiveness of accessing archival funds outside of Kazakhstan. The fact of the safety of the document related to the “key” figures and significant events of June 1934 is indicative. We should add that in a publication which is highly appreciated in public and professional circles (it was timed to Moscow decade of 1958), in the texts of documents published for the first time (on the meeting of the folk artists and anniversary events), the name of T.K. Zhurgenov is “removed” [12], only a clarification – “People's Commissar of Education” was given: despite the official rehabilitation, the “return” did not happen immediately, not suddenly... Let's formulate some of the conclusions:

1. A significant part of the materials published at the time in the all-Union and republican periodicals (sometimes in parallel in two languages - Kazakh and Russian), still remains unused to the necessary extent;

2. Their introduction into research practice will certainly enrich the musicological interpretation of the issues associated with the period of the 1930s, both in a purely informative, analytical, conceptual sense, and in the context of modern art history (and, more broadly, cultural) issues (moreover, not only as an empirical component);

3. We think that the editorial issues related to the attitude to the author's text (in the variety of its expressions) should acquire the central position.

4. The presented material will remain relevant for research practice. The key to this is its underdevelopment, predetermined by the illusion of development. The prospects for the study are really wide. The basis for such a conclusion is the multiple addressing the problem units of the related disciplines. In their first row there are political-historical and ideological contexts, artistic-aesthetic and moral-ethical criteria of selfless activity and much more:

... Behind every name and event there is a colossal work, boundless dedication, exceeding the due or possible things. In understanding the “milestones” of development, which objectively reveal the nature of professional and personal creative contacts in time, in the system of multiple coordinates, “leitmotifs” and “dominants” – external and internal, “the sound of the era” can be perceived in purity of the tone, in real “interweaving” of voices and timbres that occurred across national borders.

List of references:

1. <https://cheloveknauka.com/v/412993/a?#?page=1>;
<https://kazneb.kz/ru/catalogue/view/1107439>;
<https://kazneb.kz/kk/catalogue/view/1580002>.
2. <https://kazneb.kz/ru/catalogue/view/1550561>;
<https://kazneb.kz/kk/catalogue/view/1520131>;
<https://kazneb.kz/kk/catalogue/view/1520127>.
3. Brusilovsky E.G. Five copybooks. Memories // Prostor – 1997. – No 10. – Almaty: “Daur”, 1997. – P. 86-113.
4. Brusilovsky E.G. Five copybooks. Memories // Prostor – 1997. – No 9. – Almaty: “Daur”, 1997. – P. 50-75.
5. Kazakhstanskaya Pravda. 1934, June 21.
6. Zataevich A. About the Kazakh music // Literary Kazakhstan. –1935. – No 3-4. – Alma-Ata-M.: Kazakhstan Regional Publishing House, 1935. – P. 20-21.
7. Auezov M. Art of Kazakhstan // Soviet art. 1935, January 17.
8. Kazakhstanskaya pravda. 1934, June 29.
9. Zhubanov A. Nightingales of the centuries. Essays on folk composers and singers. - Almaty: “Daik-Press”, 2002. – P. 29.

10. Zhubanov A.K. Musical culture of the Soviet Kazakhstan // Zhubanov A.K. An-kuy sapary. – Almaty: “Gylym”, 1976. – P. 48.

11. Bayseit uly K. Kazakhstani music theater // Kazakh adebieti. 1934, 13 October.

12. A.V. Zataevich Research. Memories. Letters and documents. – Alma-Ata: KGIHL, 1958. – 304 p.

14. The Process of Formation of the Science of Kazakh Kuy’s¹

Ainur Zh. Kaztuganova

Candidate of Art History, Head of the Department “Musicology”.

M. Auezov Institute of Literature and Art,

Ministry of Education and Science of Kazakhstan

<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-1248-2759>

(Almaty, Kazakhstan)

The kuy art – is the national spiritual heritage, reflecting the fate, life, religion, mentality, history, and genealogy of the Kazakh people. It was bequeathed to all subsequent generations by our ancestors, who for many centuries freely inhabited the steppe and weaved the secrets of the worldview, the secrets of feeling, the way of thinking into the kuy motives, even in the most difficult periods of their existence. The heritage that has reached nowadays is based on the world and mysterious nature of ancient kuy which are rooted in the depths of centuries, which were continuously reviving, renewing, supplemented and improved over time. Therefore, the kuy has endless possibilities to multiply by instruments, traditions, regions, schools, periods, themes, variants and versions.

The kuy content was formed on the basis of legends, therefore the development of its musical language is associated with a programmatic approach. The history of the appearance of the first national instruments goes back to legends associated with specific personalities. For example, the sybyzgy instrument is associated with the legend about Iskander Zulkarnayn, and kobyzy motives originate in the narration about Korkyt Ata. Dombra kuy intersect with the legend about Kambarkhan. The works of Kazakh instrumental music based on such legends are represented by folk and author's kuy. Folk kuy (folklore) are mostly based on the legend, for example, in the plot of the work for kobyzy the epic motive prevails. The sources of the kuy for sybyzgy and dombra are associated with religious beliefs, archaic cults (mythological), rituals, customs, natural phenomena, and historical events.

In particular, among the kuy, created on the theme of animal totems, there are – “Kok zhorga at”, “Surborte”, “Beyzhin sary atan”, “Asaukok”, “Kok

¹ Prepared under the project BR20281009 “Actual problems of modern literary and art criticism”.

donen", etc. Images of twins and orphans in mythological legends are illustrated by "Anshynyn zary", "Boken zhargak", "Tokta bayau", "Zhetim ul", "Zhetim kyz", etc. Kuy, reflecting the anthropological aspect – "Aksak kulan", "Aksak kaz", "Aksak maral", "Aksak koy", "Aksak ayu". Kuy, which originated in connection with rituals – "Kyz alyp kashkan", "Arbiyannyn zhastyk shagy", "Deldal kyz", "Kerbez kyz" etc. Since the life of the Kazakhs is closely connected with nomadism and cattle breeding, kuy dedicated to its realities are widespread – four types of livestock and nature. These are "Tepen kok", "Balzhinker", "Oreli ker", "Zheti atym", "Oreli kok", etc.

In the thematic specifics of kuy "highlights" the vital activity and worldview of ancient times. The peculiarity that should be discussed is that the theme of kuy reflects the symbolism of the image and color¹. For example, when naming domestic animals – a horse, a bull, a camel, a goat – symbolic colors were added²: "Kara zhorga" (black pacer), "Kok buka" (Blue bull), "Boz ingen" (light gray camel), "Kok donen" (blue three-year-old), "Kok serke" (blue goat), "Sur borte" (gray goat), "Tepen kok" (dark-blue horse), "Ak aygyr" (white stallion); and for wild animals and birds – deer, kulan, bear, antelope, goose, partridge, etc. – depending on the characteristics: "Aksak maral" (lame deer), "Aksak kulan" (lame kulan), "Aksak kaz" (lame goose), "Zharaly akboken" (wounded saiga), etc.

The anthology presents the best kuy patterns for folklore instruments – shankobyz, saz syrnyay, zhetygen, sherter, three-string dombra, sybyzgy, kobyz. Among the abovementioned folk kuy, the following works are reflected – "Kyz muny" (shankobyz), "Balzhynkerdin zhelisi" (saz syrnyay), "Ertis tolkyny" (sybyzgy), "Konyr kaz" (kobyz), "Kerbez kyz" ("Kokserke" (sherter), "Tolgau" (three-string dombra), "Sary ozen", "Shagidyn zary", "Akkabannyn tolkyny", "Boken zhargak", "Shonnyn teriskakpayi", "Akku", "Zhalkonyr", "El ayrylgan" etc.

Thanks to musicologists, folklorists, performers, art critics, literary critics who studied the instrumental music of the Kazakh people from different aspects, many problems found their solution, and the study of kuy art at the turn of the XX-XXI centuries achieved great success. The complex nature of research is predetermined by the methodological foundations in the study of the syncretic nature of the kuy: researchers in the field of philology – K.Zhubanov, A.Baitursynov, A.Bokeikhanov, M.Auezov, Z.Akhmetov, S.Kirabayev, S.Kaskabassov, M.Myrzakhmetov, E.Tursynov, A.Seidimbek and others – the legends accompanying the music were considered, in the study of musical facets – A.Zhubanov, P.Aravin, B.Erzakovich, N.Tiftikidi, B.Amanov, A.Mukhambetova, S.Utegalieva,

¹ In the Kazakh worldview, there is a concept of revered symbolic numbers, colors, animals. So, among the colors, black, blue, and white occupy a special place. Proceeding from this, there are concepts associated with black color ("kara shanyrak", "kara dombyra", "kara zher"), with blue color ("Kok Taniri", "kok aspan"), with white color ("ak otau", "ak zhaulyk", "ak bata", "ak dastarkhan", "ak zhol"), etc.

² It should be noted that colors are also used to indicate certain features or natural phenomena. Among such kuy there are "Sary bel", "Sary ozen", "Orikti kol", "Ertis tolkyny" etc.

P.Shegebayev, G.Omarova, S.Raimbergenova, S.Kaliev, R.Nesipbay – researchers in kuy studies have built a scientific and theoretical foundation through a comprehensive analysis. Based on methods of systematization contained in the works of the scientists, dombra kuy are classified by several traditions, depending on regional characteristics.

In the typological classification of kuy, from general to individual (divided into different “branches”), according to performing techniques, the following is considered separately: Tokpe and Shertpe traditions (or style of strokes in connection with technique), regional traditions, kuyshi schools, historical periods.

In the XVIII-XIX centuries, dombra kuy received professional development, and in the historical arena, the place of folk art was taken by author's works. As a result, during this period, the names of prominent personalities who formed the kuyshi schools in every region of Kazakhstan are clearly outlined. The professional creativity of kuyshi composers is being developed by the creative activity of a galaxy of such masters as Bayzhigit, Bogda, Abyl, Makhambet, Kurmangazy, Dauletkerei, Kazangap, Alshekey, Tattimbet, Tok, Sugir, Myrza, Doszhan, Akbala. Due to the fact that in the creativity of mentioned composers-kuyshi, the history of the kuy emergence was formed under the influence of different everyday situations, the era of flourishing of the kuy-legend ended, and now its track was developing in a completely different direction. The themes of subsequent kuy developed in a new way. The reason for this was the increased number of works illustrating the historical era, motives that appeared in connection with socio-political changes, reflecting the circumstances of autobiography or the fact of initiation. The works “Kisen ashkan” by Kurmangazy, “Ottin dunie” by Yesbay, “Tort tolgau” by Toky, “Zhetim kyz” by Akkyz, “Saltanat” by Tolegen etc. can be mentioned as examples of autobiographical kuy.

In the kuyshi art, kuy-dedication to people have become widespread (“Nazym” by Kurmangazy, “Kosh aman bol, Akbikesh”, “Aman bol, sheshem, aman bol” by Yeszhan, “Kudasha”, “Korkem khanim” by Dauletkerey, “Ak Sholpan” by Mamen etc.); the kuy associated with animals (“Aksak kulan” by Kurmangazy, “Bulbul” by Dauletkerei, “Boz aygyr” by Toky, “Bozingen” by Sugir, “Tory at” by Kazangap, “Konyr kaz” by Ashimtai, etc.); dedicated to a specific land (*native land, aul, city*) and natural phenomena (“Kayran Naryn” by Makhambet, “Sary arka” by Kurmangazy, “Sarzhailau” by Tattimbet, “Zhem suynyn taskyny” by Bogda, “Sary ozen” by Saimak, “Orikti kol” by Seitkhan etc.), dating back to historical events (“Kiyi kargyny” by Makhambet, “Bes tore” by Tattimbet, “Uran” by Bayserke, “Zhurtta kalgan” by Kazangap, “16-zhyl” by Mamen, “Zaman-ai” by Seytek etc.). Continuing folk motifs inherent in ritual kuy, complex versions of professional level appeared, which demonstrate the integrity of the concept (“Ainam kaldy” by Akbikesh, “Salyk olgen” by Dauletkerey, “Zhuman” by Zhappas, “Sen ketkende men kaitem” by Kazangap etc.).

The musical language of dombra kuy is based on the art of improvisation. Since this skill is constantly evolving and is passed from hand to hand, orally, there are many types and options, branches and versions. So, in the work of kuyshi there are such kuy as “Bayzhuma”, “Akzhelen”, “Kosbasar”, “Nauayi”, “Kenes”, “Togyz Tarau”, “Ker Tolgau”, “Balbyrauyn”, “Bulbul”, “Konyr”, “Shalkyma” etc., were performed to give mobility to the fingers, to draw inspiration and “awaken” the kuy, some of them were directly born during the kuyshi competitions (tartys), which were held before a crowd of public (during mass events).

The art of tartys (kuy competition) occupies a special place in the Kazakh tradition of kuyshi. The rivalry of musicians who have mastered the skills of improvisation to perfection and who presented their talent to the court of criticism has been formed since ancient times. Many kuyshi, whose names have left a worthy trace in the kuy history, created their wonderful works during instrumental competitions. For example, in the creativity of Dauletkerei, Tattimbet, Kazangap, Kulshar, Yesbay, Myrza, Alshekey, Uskenbai, Sugir, Zhambyl and other outstanding kuyshi, there are the well-known tartys-kuy. This is a kind of integral world, inseparable from each other. If one kuy is played and the next one is not played, the full-fledged reflection of the content is interrupted, the event outline is violated. For this reason, when kuyshi performed the kuy of this kind, they filled in the pauses between them, telling stories-legends. One of the best samples of tartys-kuy was “transferred” by bright kuyshi Shamgul Ybyraymuly. Yesbay's kuy “Ush atanynt tartysy” which was selected from the materials of the scientific expedition of 1963 in his performance is published for the first time.

In the history of kuy art, the names of such women-kuyshi as Dina, Akkyz, Akbikesh, Altynai, Apike, Ulbosyn, Zamzam, Sakbike and others are known. In continuation of this tradition, the anthology includes kuy performed by modern girls- kuyshi. So, if kobyz kuy are exhibited through the performing skills of Raushan Orazbayeva, Aigerim Karsakbayeva, Makpal Manasbayeva, then Dina Nurpeisova's kuy for dombra are for the first time presented in the anthology performed by Aigul Ulkenbayeva – “Bulbul”, Saltanat Kudaibergenova – “Baizhuma”, Dinara Nurbayeva – “Zhiger”, Aitolkyn Toktagan – “Tartu Salemdeme”, Asel Alina – “Ana buyriginda”.

In the second part of the anthology, the main principle is systematization of kuy art according to regional traditions, each of which sequentially includes folk kuy of the region, the best works of the founders of the kuyshi schools, which are conveyed by their followers, who in turn also left a “trace” by the works of their own composition, which generally demonstrates the continuity in this type of national art. For example, if some scholars in the field of kuy studies proposed a system that classifies the formation of kuy traditions in connection with the names of prominent personalities (A. Zhubanov) [1], in other studies the opinion was based on the regional affiliation of the works (A. Zataevich) [2]. Based on the theory developed by scientists, the best patterns of dombra pieces were selected.

So, in the Arka dombra school, traditions of Karkaraly, Aksu-Ayuly are shown, starting from Tattimbet, Zhanarka – from Toky, Tokyrau - Ashimtai; in East Kazakhstan, respectively, in three regions: in Semey - from Bayzhigit, in Mongolia - from Khusain Malshybayuly, in China - Beisenbi; art of kyu in Narynkol and Kegen, related to Zhetysu - from Kozheke; Southern kuyshi tradition (Shu, Zhambyl) – Bayserke, within the boundaries of Karatau tradition in Sarysu – from Bapysh, in Sozak – from Sugir; three schools of the Syrdarya tradition - from Alshekey Bektybayuly, Doszhan Kurak, Myrza Toktabolatuly; kuyshi tradition on the border of Aral and Aktobe - from Kazangap.

The exposition of the regional features of the schools of the West Kazakhstan tradition, as noted above, begins with folk kuy, continues with the creativity of the composers of the Bukey Horde – Zhantore, Bogda, Makhambet, and then - in division into schools of “Father of kuy” Kurmangazy, “Bapas” (“Father-mentor”) Dauletkerei and Mangystau tradition, from Abyl and including schools of kuyshi Esir, Yesbai, Uskenbai.

The innovations used in the selection of dombra kuy are reflected in the following data:

- Thanks to archival research, the clarified names of the forgotten kuyshi made it possible to supplement kuy traditions. Their creative work is mostly presented in the fund not in one, but in several kuy. Searches related to some moments in the creativity of the discovered kuyshi which remain "in the shadows" were undertaken. Thus, the public will be familiarized with the forgotten works of the almost forgotten kuyshi: in Arka-Taylakbai, in the East -Subbek, Mussa Tekesbayuly, Mussa Khamituly, in Zhetysu-Satkyrbay, in Karatau- Seytkhankhan, in the lower reaches of the Syr Darya - Oshakty Kozimbet, in the West - Kozda, Zhakiya, Kobylandy, Bokbala, Kopen and others.

- Previously unheard works of outstanding creators have been revealed and clarified, for the first time supplemented by informational, provided with audio recordings and music notes. In particular, “Alshagyr-Shakany” by Tattimbet, performed by Talasbek Asemkulov, “It ayaktyn shertpesi” by Itayak – performed by Zhangali Zhuzbayev, “Zhubatu” by Kyzdarbek – performed by Oral Issatayev, “Aday” (II) by Shaken Kadyrbergenov – performed by Rakysh Yskakuly, “Teriskakpay” by Turkish – performed by Maksut Kusayinov, “Kosalka” by Kurmangazy – performed by Sapargali Zhumagaliev, “Srym sazy” and “Korkem khany” – by Sapar Orazov, “Karazhan khany” by Dauletkerei-performed by Mazhit Dosmukhambetov, “Lauyshkesh” by Seitek-performed by Sapargali Zhumagaliev. There are many such examples. So, if we focus on one fact, then Mamen's kuy “Karazhan khany”, which for a long time was considered Dauletkerei's work, was returned to the true author, while Dauletkerei's own work was revealed in the materials of the scientific expedition of scientists of the Institute in 1963.

- One of the significant achievements was the introduction of the discovered variants of previously sounded works into the boundless kuy space: the folk kuy “Anshynyn zary” (2nd version), “Erke atan” by Bayzhigit (2nd version), “Zhalgyz zhayau” by Dalekhan Sukirbayuly), (2nd variant), “Sary arka” by Kurmangazy (2nd variant), “Bozashy” by Ergali Eszhanov (2nd variant) etc.

- For the first time, performing versions of kuy masters, who deeply mastered the improvisational traditions, are presented in audio recordings. These art figures have preserved the heritage of their ancestors for contemporaries and subsequent generations and fulfilled the important mission. Their biographical data for various reasons remained “in the shadows”. These materials have not yet received the proper scientific status. Some of them remain unknown at all. In particular, the representatives of the Arka – Bolman Kozhabaiuly, Mugulsin (Akkyz) Akhmetova, the East - Shayky Kusayinov, Zhunisbai Stambayev, Khusayin Malshybayuly, Oserkhan Sagymbayuly, Zhetysu – Turgynbek Esenaliev, Bakhytzhan Azirbayev, Karatau – Seyitkhan Alimbekov, Kaly Barkhyiev, Ergentai Borsabayev, Dabyl Azhakayev, Syrdarya region -Rakysh Yskakov, Aktobe - Kadyrali Yerzhanov, West – Mazhit Dosmukhambetov, Nurbay Kydyrgaliev, Mukas Kusayinov, Oralbai Borashev, Bakhtiyar Kubayzhanov, Sapargali Zhumagaliyev, Gafur Kussayinov, Sapar Orazov, Mina Orazaliyeva, Assima Izmukhambetova, Tolegen Badyrakov, Karakul Konarshiyev, Alkuat Kozhabergenov, Batish Danenova, Shamgul Ybyrayimuly and others. Since the creativity of these kuyshi is an unexplored topic in Kazakh musicology, young scientists in the framework of Master's and PhD dissertations should pay attention to the study of the performing arts specifics.

- For the first time, kuy from the creative heritage left in instrumental music by outstanding personalities, who have made a significant contribution to the traditional song and epic genres of Kazakh music are presented. Thanks to the performers, their contribution to the kuy art was determined: for example, along with the kuy “Tor zhorga” by the world-famous Kazakh poet-educator Abai Kunanbayev, recreated on a three-string dombra, through the reproduction of Mukash Tangytuly – “Kertolgau” by Aset Naimanbaev, Meruert Yusbekova – “Boztorgay” by Shakarim Kudayberdyuly, Erbol Tungyshuly – “Otty, dauren” by Zhambyl, Bolman Kozhabaiuly – “Sur kultes” by Mayasar, by Kenen etc

- A separate part includes the works that reflect the continuity of traditions in the creativity of modern representatives of the kuyshi schools, demonstrating the relationship with ancient motives. Among the performers of kuyshi's own works there are Magauiya Khamzin “Zhailauda”, Apike Abenova “Anama”, Bedelbek Abilmazhinuly “Shalkyma”, Kalken Kassymov “Bauyrym”, Kabdolkumar Karipbek “Oy tolgau”, Mukhamedzhan Tleukhanov “Ansaganym”, Talasbek Asemkulov “Karaotkel”, Akhat Baybosynov “Nar sulu”, Seyit Zhumazhanuly “Tulpar”, Omarkhan Kerimkulov “Sagynysh”,

Magauya Seidinuly “Sary ala kaz”, Abdimomyn Zheldibaev “Bozzhigit”, Alimkhan Zhuzbayev “Shezhireli Karatau”, Karshyga Akhmediyarov “Naryn”, Aytkali Zhayimov “Erkin elim”, Alkuat Kozhabergenov “Zhana kush”, Shamgul Ybyrayimuly “Akzhelen” etc.

- Presenting the skills of well-known kuyshi by regions (Bakyt Karabalina, Otegen Zhumashev, Bilal Yskakov, Aytzhan Toktagan, Edige Nabiev, Serzhan Shakirat, Turar Alipbaev, Roza Aydarbaeva, Aigul Ulkenbaeva, Zhailau Asylkhanov, Rymkhan Alikhanuly), we were able to the originality of performing variants of the kuy, and with the aim to reflect the continuity of traditions, new names have been added to the anthology (Talgat Oryntaev, Zheksenbek Nurzhauov, Kairat Aitbaev, Bolat Takishev, Marat Nukeyev, Saltanat Kudaibergenova, Erkin Ergen, Zhalgas Saduakasov, Zhiger Bertis, Madiar Suleimenov, Muslim Amze, Rustem Nurkenov, Ardabi Mauletuly, Erzhan Zhamenkeev).

- Some of the materials are kuy, selected from those collected during the scientific expedition carried out in connection with the anthology “Ancient Motives of the Great Steppe”. Of these, the publication includes the following kuy: Alshekey Bektybayuly’s “Teriskakpay” - performed by Makhambetali Mambetnazarov, Serik Oteuov’s “Konil muny” - performed by Batyrkhan Makhanov, Tasbolat Skakov’s “Altyn” - Abylaikhan Yskakov, Mulkaman Kalauov’s “Kospan ata” – Aldiyar Shagdatov, Baden Aysynov’s “Nauryz” and Zhetkerger Berneshov “Zamana tolgau” performed by the authors.

- It should be emphasized that if some kuy were recorded by the performer himself, the authorship of the recording is preserved. In this regard, the value of the performer who has fully mastered the ability to “hear-play-record” should be noted, that is, the unity of reproduced sounds and fixed notes is very important. From this point of view, the activities of Zhangali Zhuzbay, Edil Basykara, Murat Abugazy, Talgat Orazayev, Sayan Akmolda, Erbol Tungyshuly, Dinara Nurbaeva, Aibol Kudaibergenov, Makpal Manasbayeva, Batyrlan Abenov, Baurzhan Bekmukhamedov, Ernat Zhamanbaliev and others are significant.

At time, Alikhan Bokeikhanov noted that the Kazakh public, through the kuy art, reflected their life principles, and what they could not express in words, they expressed and conveyed using the kuy language: “... *kuy is a clear language of a person, a real language, the language of universal understanding- a language inherent to soul, the language of the heart, the language of feelings, the language of kuy: the soul of a person who has known the joy of many pleasures speaks this language, cajoling, decorating with it various sounds, pouring out enthusiastic joy, eases human torment, hard work, relieves from grief and sorrow, consoles and soothes*” [3, 331 p.]. We perceive the language of kuy, deeply rooted in the history of the country, not only as the creativity of outstanding kuyshi, but also as a chronicle of the Kazakh people, their wisdom.

Undoubtedly, the anthology as an intellectual product is of interest not only for the Kazakh environment, but also for the world community. For the

first time, musical scores of 335 selected kuy patterns, provided with scientific and educational explanations, were recorded in accordance with audio materials. Scientific comments reflecting historical circumstances of the oral kuy, their regional features, are for the first time made in 3 languages (in Kazakh, Russian and English). The accuracy and complexity of scientific explanations to the kuy are predetermined by the degree of awareness, the level of their preservation and study. The fact of preservation and continuous increase of the national treasury of kuy art is evidence of the vitality of this intimate art. According to the results, about 140 biographies of kuyshi of the older generation as well as the young performers who have just begun to perform on the stage are presented in three languages.

The anthology "Ancient Motives of the Great Steppe" in 3 volumes is published as a book in digital format with a QR code, on a CD-ROM. The prepared audiobook and e-book are uploaded to a specially designed online platform. The modern digital format can be downloaded using the QR code on the cover of the volume.

We pay tribute to the kuyshi, who transferred the kuy art to us, which became the spiritual heritage of the nation, to the older generation of researchers in kuy studies, folklorists and performers, who aimed to preserve this unique phenomenon in audio recordings, in musical scores of published collections, in scientific works and researches. We express our deep gratitude to the specialists, who in the work on the anthology have shared their experience and valuable ideas aimed to achieve success, to persons whose willingness to make a feasible contribution to the preservation and propaganda of the national heritage is a vital position, to admirers of spiritual wealth, who for general benefit shared the materials that were collected and stored in personal archives for many years, informants-"guides" who interpreted the kuy to sheet music for the performers. Many thanks to scientists, authors of reviews, musicians-kuyshi, translators, studio specialists, technical personnel who assisted in improving the collected materials, in preparing the volume's manuscript, its electronic and audio versions in accordance with world quality standards, as well as all people who took the necessary participation in the publication of the book.

References:

1. Zhubanov A.K. Strings of centuries. – Almaty: Zhazushy, 1975. – 400 pp.
2. Zataevich A. 1000 songs and kuyevs of the Kazakh people. – Almaty: Dyke Press, 2004. – 496 b.
3. Bukeikhanov A. Tandamaly (favorites) / Editor-in-chief R. Nurgaliev. – Almaty: Kazakh Encyclopedias, 1995. – B. 330-331.

15. Open Lecture on Indonesian Folk Dance "Satellite Zapin" in Pedagogical Practice at the Kazakh National Academy of Choreography

Agung Saputra

First-year Master student in the educational program
"Choreography". Kazakh National Academy of Choreography
(Astana, Kazakhstan / Jakarta, Indonesia)

Abstract

In this article, the author explains the process of opening an Indonesian Folk Dance class (Satellite Zapin) as part of the pedagogical practice assignment for master's students in the choreography program at the Kazakh National Academy of Choreography. This article analyzes how the pedagogical concept is implemented by the author in conducting the class. It covers the introduction, delivering materials about Satellite Zapin, practice sessions, to closing it with the achievement of the aims of study.

Keywords: Indonesia, dance, culture, pedagogy, zapin siak, Satellite Zapin, Kazakh National Academy of Choreography.

Introduction: In the academic calendar of 2023-2024, master's students majoring in Choreography at the Kazakh National Academy of Choreography are required to open pedagogical practice classes. In this context, the author sets up a folk-dance class from Indonesia which is titled "Satellite Zapin Dance" from Riau, Indonesia.

The term "pedagogy" itself comes from the Greek language, "paedos," which means child, and "agogos," which means to lead or guide. So, pedagogy literally means a boy's assistant in ancient Greek times whose job is to accompany his master's child to school. Figuratively, pedagogy refers to an expert who guides a child toward specific life goals. According to Prof. Dr. J. Hoogveld (Netherlands), pedagogy is the science that studies the problem of guiding children towards specific goals, namely so that they can later independently fulfill their life tasks. Thus, pedagogy is the science of educating children (Serevina, 2020).

The Professional Educator Directorate Team of the Directorate General of Teacher and Education Personnel Quality Improvement of Indonesia in 2006 has substantively formulated pedagogical competencies that include the ability to understand students, design and implement learning, evaluate learning outcomes, and develop students' potential. Pedagogy is simply defined as the method and practice of teaching, including teaching styles, teaching theories, feedback, and assessment (Rakhmawati, et al., 2021).

Zapin Dance is one of the traditional Malay dances originating from the Arabic word "zaffan" which means dancer, and "alzafin," which means foot movement. The journey of Zapin in Indonesia is mainly due to the Islamization process carried out by Arab traders. Indonesia, as a spice-producing country, attracted the interest of traders to come to Indonesia, and

at the same time, the process of Islamization developed throughout Indonesia, including in the Siak Kingdom at that time (Ditwb, 2019).

Due to the author's origin, which is from the Malay region, it is suitable that the class is conducted because the author has extensive knowledge regarding "Satellite Zapin". This is considered important in the teaching and learning process. The Satellite Zapin Dance itself is a folk dance based on traditional Zapin dance however, it has been creatively adapted with more energetic dance movements and the accompanying music now incorporates modern musical instruments such as drums, bass, and cello. As a result, this folk dance is more readily accepted by the community.

Research methods include:

The research methods that are used in this scholarly work are as follows:

1. Empirical method (material collection, analysis of sources, generalization regarding the researched issue).
2. Location and sample: undergraduate students majoring in choreography at the Kazakh National Academy of Choreography.
3. Data collection technique: Teaching methods include theory delivery, practice, and visualization.
4. Theoretical method (analysis of academic publications on conducting an Indonesian folk-dance class).

Literature review:

The study incorporates and utilizes works from the following authors:

1. Izadri in the thesis entitled *Makna Gerak Tari Zapin Siak Di Desa Rempak Kecamatan Siak Kabupaten Siak Sri Indrapura Provinsi Riau* (The Meaning of Zapin Siak Dance Movements in Rempak Village, Siak Sub-District, Siak District, Sri Indrapura Regency, Riau Region).
2. Serevina in the book *Fundamental of Education (Pentingnya Memahami Landasan Ilmu Pendidikan)* (Fundamental of Education (The Importance of Understanding the Foundations of Educational Science)).
3. Istislami, Susetyo, and Suhartono in the scientific journal "Korpus" entitled *Pelaksanaan Pembelajaran Menulis Karya Ilmiah Siswa Kelas XI SMA Negeri 4 Kota Bengkulu* (Implementation of Scientific Writing Learning for Eleventh Grade Students at SMA Negeri 4 Kota Bengkulu).

Research objective:

The research objective consists of comprehensively implementing pedagogical practice in conducting an Indonesian folk-dance class (Satellite Zapin).

Discussion:

During the introductory session, the author introduces themselves to the students, not only presenting themselves but also providing a brief introduction about Indonesia. This aims to build motivation among the students to develop good relationships with them, understand their current worldview, interests, and experiences, and frame the learning that will be

achieved in a reasonable manner. This is one of the main principles of pedagogy (Rakhmawati, et al., 2021).

The learning objectives include mastering aspects of the Satellite Zapin Dance (Riau, Indonesia), such as understanding the history of Zapin folk dance in Riau, Indonesia, mastering Zapin Dance techniques, and the dance composition in detail. The learning process also includes the formation of dance skills, building tolerance towards the cultures of other countries, the development of aesthetic taste and art among students, and the development of skills in performing Indonesian dance movements, especially the Satellite Zapin Dance.

The core activity is the learning process to achieve *Kompetensi Dasar (KD)* (Basic Competencies). Core activities are related to the learning process associated with the use of learning models, learning media, and learning resources tailored to the characteristics of students and the subjects used (Istislami, Susetyo & Suhartono, 2019). The teaching methods and techniques that are used consist of theoretical, practical, and visualization components. The theory is conveyed to the students using PowerPoint media, containing materials about the Satellite Zapin Dance, ranging from dance movements, accompanying music, costumes used, to the history of Zapin dance. This is followed by practical exercises of Satellite Zapin Dance led by the author, accompanied by suitable music. Below is a table of activities for conducting the Indonesian Folk Dance class "Satellite Zapin" by the author on March 11, 2024.

Class Activity Table

No	Activity	Learning Program	Time
1.	Introduction	Learning aims and objectives	5 Minute
2.	Introduction and Explanation of Satelite Zapin Dance	Studying body shape, foot and hand position, and Satelit Zapin Dance movements	10 Minute
3.	Dance Practice	Practice Satelite Zapin Dance movements, learning about motifs and developments of Satellite Zapin Dance, Riau, Indonesia.	30 Minute
4.	Conclusion and Results Pedagogical Practice	Class analysis: suggestions and evaluations	5 Minute

During the closing session, the author expresses gratitude to the students who have actively participated in the pedagogical practice class of Satellite Zapin Folk Dance. The author successfully achieves the objectives and educational goals. This can be seen from the students' enthusiasm in learning and practicing the Indonesian folk dance (Satellite Zapin).

Below are some photos of the pedagogical practice activities carried out by the author:



List of References:

1. Izadri. "The Meaning of Zapin Dance Movements in the Village of Rempak, Siak District, Siak District, Riau Province." Bachelor's Thesis, Faculty of Education and Teacher Training, University of Riau, 2020. [Link](<https://repository.uir.ac.id/10954/1/166710321.pdf>) (Accessed on 12.11.2023 – 21:10).
2. Serevina, Vina (2020) *Fundamental of Education (Pentingnya Memahami Landasan Ilmu Pendidikan)*. Jakarta: PT Elex Media Komputindo. (online) https://www.google.kz/books/edition/Fundamentals_Of_Education_Pentingnya_Mem/3VkjEAAAQBAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=uyoh+sadulloh&pg=PA72&printsec=frontcover. Diakses 22/3/2024 (4.43 pm) (p. 72-73).

3. Rakhmawati, Diana Widhi, dkk (2021). *Teori dan Konsep Pedagogik*. Cirebon: Insania. (Online) <https://staff.universitaspahlawan.ac.id/web/upload/materials/4872-materials.pdf>. Diakses 22/3/2024 (3.05pm) (p. 2-3).

4. Istislami, Susetyo, dan Suhartono (2019). *Pelaksanaan Pembelajaran Menulis Karya Ilmiah Siswa Kelas XI SMA Negeri 4 Kota Bengkulu*. Jurnal Ilmiah Korpus Vol. 3 (3). (online) <https://ejournal.unib.ac.id>. Diakses 22/3/2024 (11.05pm) (p. 382-387).

5. Saputra. A. (2021). Zapin Kreasi Dance (YouTube video). Accessed via https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4VCu9fCKx_M. March 1, 2024.

6. Official Rhythm. R. (2011) Satellite of Zapin (YouTube video). Accessed via <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=optyi8Y4U-o>. March 1, 2024.

16. Problems of Adapting Newspaper Headlines

Daria A. Kolomiyets

student. Zhetysu University named after. I. Zhansugurov
(Taldykorgan, Kazakhstan)

Marzhan T. Mulkibaeva

student. Zhetysu University named after. I. Zhansugurov
(Taldykorgan, Kazakhstan)

Almagul E. Tastemirova

Master of Pedagogical Sciences, teacher-lecturer.

Zhetysu University named after I. Zhansugurov
(Taldykorgan, Kazakhstan)

<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9683-0310>

This topic is relevant due to the fact that in the modern world the reality surrounding us is in constant development: new knowledge is introduced into already created structures or new structures appear. One of the important tools for the dissemination of new knowledge and information is the media. Media is one that provides information to society, thereby directly influencing the behavior of both individuals and society as a whole. The most famous and effective media tools include television, radio, press, advertising and Internet resources. Newspapers, magazines, science fiction literature have become part of our daily lives.

Visually presenting information through text, images, diagrams, and drawings is easily understood by readers without extra resources. This allows for quick comprehension, choosing what to focus on, and making notes or bookmarks.

The main goal of each publication is to attract the attention of readers. An integral part of every media publication is, of course, the title, the purpose of which is to summarize the information contained in the article in a few

words. Occupying the main position in each text, it must convey the theme and, if possible, the main idea of the text.

1.1. Features of the headlines of English-language newspapers

Consider the specific techniques used by journalists at different language levels. One of the powerful intralinguistic stimuli updated in the headlines is a trend that has come to be called “language economy” or “the law of economy of language effort”. The action of this regularity is manifested in the fact that “in the process of using the language, speakers select the most rational language means for the purposes of communication” [1, p. 46]. As Kolesnichenko A.V. says, “this corresponds to the cultural desire of modern society to increase the information content of the text by reducing it”. [1, p. 47]

The syntactic level of analysis revealed various types of sentences:

1. Full sentences: “*The discovery of a new way to edit DNA may speed the advance of genetic engineering*”.

2. Easily recoverable elliptical sentences: “*The new Elizabethans: Longest to reign over them*”.

3. Nominative proposals: “*Future Aircraft*”.

4. Sentences with impersonal forms of the verb: “*Hacking the planet. Generating power from waste heat*”.

5. Declarative sentences: “*Options for limiting climate change are narrowing*”.

6. Interrogative sentences: “*When did globalization start?*”

7. Statement question: “*Renewable energy. Waving good buy?*”

8. Exclamatory sentences: “*Reproductive technology. Oh baby!*”

9. Imperative sentences: “*Get out of our country*”.

10. Negative sentences: “*Money ‘can’t buy you happiness’*”.

11. Packaged offer: “*Esperanto. Simple, logical, and doomed*”.

Among the grammatical features characteristic of headings, the following can be noted [2, p. 239]:

1. Omission of auxiliary parts of speech that have low informative value, such as auxiliary verbs, articles, as well as words that can be restored from the context: “*Journalists killed in Arab spring uprising*”.

2. The present simple is used instead of the present perfect to describe breaking news: “*Scanning reveals what pregnancy does to a mother’s brain*”.

3. The future tense is expressed using the infinitive: “*The internet giant to become a big inventor of hardware*”.

So, the lexical features of headings are the use of short, emotionally colored words, the use of wordplay and transformed figures of speech. In syntactical terms, headings are short sentences or phrases using elliptical constructions, parcels, impersonal forms of the verb. Thus, there is a certain asymmetry: on the one hand, rich vocabulary, and on the other hand, poor grammar.

Journalists use stylistic techniques to make headlines emotional and expressive, extracting national and cultural information from background

knowledge to grab readers' attention. However, these headings can be challenging for those outside the cultural community to understand, as they rely on the "memory of culture" and national historical vision, requiring pragmatic adaptation.

1.2. Culture as a forming factor of headlines

Difficulties in translation may arise due to the omission of a verb-predicate in them (when translating such headings, one has to mentally substitute verbs); due to the fact that when it comes to events that occurred in the recent past, the present simple tense is usually used, which gives them liveliness, brings events closer to the reader, makes him, as it were, a participant in these events and thereby enhances his interest in the published material. The past simple tense is used in headings relating to past events, mainly in cases where the heading contains a time adverb, or if the reader knows that the event described happened at a certain moment in the past [3, p. 45].

In addition, the difficulty in translation arises from the omission of auxiliary verbs. The elliptical forms of the passive voice, so common in English newspaper headlines, with the omission of the auxiliary verb *to be* to describe events, both in the past and in the present tense, can cause particular difficulty in translation.

These difficulties necessitate stylistic adaptation.

Newspaper headlines especially make extensive use of jargon and other lexical elements of colloquial style. However, in the English originals, such elements are used more freely, they are sometimes more familiar in nature. As a result, the translator has to sort of "smooth" the text of the translation, replacing jargon-familiar words and phrases with more neutral ones.

In the field of vocabulary, English newspaper headlines are characterized by the frequent use of a small number of special words that make up a kind of "headline jargon": *ban*, *bid*, *claim*, *crack*, *crash*, *cut*, *dash*, *hit*, *move*, *pact*, *plea*, *probe*, *quit*, *quiz*, *rap*, *rush*, *slash*, etc. A distinctive feature of such "heading vocabulary" is not only the frequency of their use, but also the universal nature of their semantics. The word *pact* in the title can mean not only "pact", but also "agreement", "deal", etc. The verb *hit* can be used in connection with any critical speech. *Red* can mean "communist", "socialist", and "progressive"; *bid* means both "call", and "invitation", and "attempt to achieve a certain goal", etc.

There are some features characteristics of the headlines of English-language newspapers were considered:

- diverse vocabulary and phraseology;
- speech stereotypes (standards, clichés);
- sliced prose: short sentences, representing, as it were, picturesque strokes from which the overall picture is created;
- elliptical sentences;
- expressive exclamations, rhetorical questions;

- various syntactic structures.

1.3. Problems of adapting newspaper headlines in translation

The problem of determining the English-language newspaper headline has always been an interesting subject for study and discussion by many scientists, such as I.V. Arnold, E.A. Lazareva, N.V. Shevchenko, and others.

So, the definition of the concept of "title" comes to the fore, according to Kim M.N., "a title is a sentence or a set of sentences that perform the function of the title of a work (or part of it) that stands in front of the text of the work and reflects some aspect of its ideological and thematic content" [4, p. 15]. Zagidullina V.E. also does not separate the title from the concept of "text": "The title is an integral unit of the language that stands before the text, indicates the content of this text and separates this segment of speech from others"» [5, p. 87]. Kolesnichenko A.V. refers the title to the genre of newspaper information along with short news reports, advertisements, announcements and editorials [6, p. 45], while discussing the possibility of using three or four titles for one article. Each next one is printed in a smaller font than the previous one, and together they make up a summary for the article.

Linguists emphasize the close connection between the title and text, with the title dependent on the context, revealing main milestones of the text. The role of the title changes during text perception, with N.V. Shevchenko considering it a mandatory sign of the text's completeness. [1, p. 37]. In his opinion, the title is a component of the text, which, on the one hand, has the ability to limit the text, and on the other hand, endow it with completeness. This is the lead position of the title, which "is not only a signal that directs the reader's attention to a promising expression of opinion, but also sets a framework for such an expression" [1, p. 76].

T.V. Gordiyenko in her work "The headline in the newspaper" expresses the opinion that "the headline acts as a dominant function of the text", the purpose of which is to give a clear idea of the content of the message and draw attention to it. The newspaper headline contains all the reality and all the important points of the message in a light and concise form [7, p. 176]. It is also noted that the newspaper headline should be as short as possible, catchy, but not too clear, in order to intrigue the reader, who fluently scans many English-language newspapers.

It should also be noted that, according to many linguists studying the language of newspaper journalism, the latter is steadily transforming towards greater accessibility, using the resources of the vernacular. According to the well-known author of the dictionary of colloquial idioms F. Wood [8, p. 75], "colloquial language is now used in the press". Due to competition and democratization of communication, newspaper authors adapt to changed presentation canons, prioritizing clarity, simplicity, and strength. To achieve this, they use colloquial style resources, making informal writing the prevailing style in modern newspapers.

The press, as part of the media, which is the "fourth estate", has a huge impact on the audience. Newspapers, in particular, create a separate information field on which readers rely in the process of perceiving the world around them; they are a translator of the economic, political, social and cultural life of the country. Their influence cannot be underestimated, especially in modern society, where, often, truth and sensation are diametrically opposed [9, p. 378].

The newspaper headline is crucial, capturing the reader's attention and conveying the article's meaning in a few words. The title sets the tone, evaluating the rest of the text. An unprofessional heading can hinder a great article's impact, while an eye-catching one can enhance a mediocre one.

Paying attention to syntactic ambiguity, one cannot fail to notice that only a careful grammatical analysis of a sentence will help its understanding. In most cases, knowing the grammar of the language, you can understand the meaning of the translated text: for example, "*Drunk Gets Nine Months In Violin Case*". The lexeme "case" can be translated as a court case or a case for the violin. If, in the first case, the title is translated as "*in the case with the violin, the drunk was imprisoned for nine months*" ("в деле со скрипкой пьяного посадили на девять месяцев") then another option can create a humorous effect: "*the drunk was imprisoned for nine months in a violin case*" ("пьяного посадили на девять месяцев в футляр от скрипки").

The stylistic features of the headlines in the English press can also be quite confusing for the translator. The colloquial-familiar nature of headlines is unusual for Russian readers, while in the West it is the norm: "*Say Hello to Intelligent Pills*" (Scientific American, 2012) - "*разработана «интеллектуальная» пилюля*". When translating, it is necessary to take into account the style of Russian-language newspapers and the means of conveying meaning.

Expressiveness is also characteristic of English titles, and translators have to strive to express it without changing the general meaning, using various language means: "*After EU 'Yes', Croatia Needs Reforms, Tight Budget*". (Reuters, 2012) - "*Хорватия на пороге в ЕС: необходимы реформы*". The colloquial style of the title chosen by the author conveys expression, which, when translated into Russian, is expressed with the help of the phrase "*на пороге ч-л./к-л.*".

Phraseological features that complicate translation may include clichés, phraseological units, puns, allusions. When translating them, one should not ignore the grammatical and stylistic features of the target language.

Most often, journalists resort to wordplay (punning) as a way to create a "mystery" in the text of an article due to the comical play on the sound similarity of dissimilar words or phrases, which often leads to the appearance of implicit meaning and ambiguity. For example: "*Chichvarkin Is a Free Man*" (от англ. Freeman – почетный гражданин, free man – свободный человек) (The Moscow News, 2011).

The play on words has been a constant companion of the newspaper language almost from the beginning of its development, leading it along the path of expression. "A newspaperman who is determined to search for expression, by all means, irresistibly wants to build a paradox, a play on words," wrote V.G. Kostomarov.

Often, journalists use various word-formation models to create words and phrases that do not exist outside the context, which is done by adding suffixes, prefixes, and adding stems. For example: "*What Wobbles When It Flies? - A Helicopter!*" (The Sun, 2011). The play on words consists in the formation of a neologism from two words: jelly and helicopter.

After combining titles with a pun into groups according to the principle of difference in meanings when sounding similar, it was possible to distinguish the following types of puns based on [9, p. 378]:

Homonymy ("*Nigeria: Still Standing, But Standing Still*" (The BBC News, 2010). Wordplay - Still Standing, But Standing Still, because "still" in the first meaning is "still", and the phrase "to stand still" means "stop")

Homophonies ("*Why Are There No Aspirin Tablets In The Jungle?*" - Because Paracetamol! (The Sun, 2011). Wordplay - Because Paracetamol. (Because parrots eat them all); Paracetamol (paracetamol) is the name of the tablets).

Paronymy ("*A Shot In The Dark*" (The Guardian, 2006). A play on words - A shot in the dark - a shot in the dark literally, but this phrase also has the meaning of guesswork, assumptions at random).

Do not forget about the repeated use of phraseological units in headlines with a play on words, as well as sayings of famous people in which one or more words are replaced, creating a completely different meaning ("*To Beat or Not to Beat*" (The Irish Times, 2012). Wordplay - construction of the title on the principle of analogy with Hamlet's remark "To Be, or Not to Be").

Abbreviations are the least likely to cause difficulties in translation, but it should be remembered that the names and familiar nicknames of prominent political figures, which are so often abbreviated in the Western press, are alien to the Russian-language press. For example: "*Pootie-Poot Prepping for President?*" (The BBC News, 2002) - Is Putin preparing to become president? Instead of a familiar nickname, the surname will be used in the translation.

It must be recalled that the ambiguity of the headlines of English-language newspapers is a common phenomenon and difficult to translate. The headlines of English newspapers have many features that complicate their understanding and translation into Russian, and there is no ideal method for translating newspaper headlines, only impressive background knowledge can provide the translator with the basis for an adequate translation of headlines.

In the modern world, the role of the media in human life can hardly be overestimated. The media reflect the events taking place in the world,

people's views on the problems that arise in society. Despite the fact that at present such sources of information as television and the Internet are more common, newspapers and magazines still do not lose their loyal readers and continue to be in demand.

For a complete transfer of information, in order to achieve the adequacy of the translation and convey all the ambition of English headings, the translator needs to adapt the heading.

The translator, being the receptor of the original at the initial stage translation, seeks to extract the content of the message as fully as possible. So it is necessary for him to have the same background knowledge that native speakers have. Therefore, for a successful translation the translator should know the history, culture, literature, traditions, modern life and other realities of native speakers.

There are four types of translation adaptations: explaining a word with extra info, finding similar expressions, diverging from the original for understood purpose, and solving the "extra-translation super-task". Any translation aims at achieving adequacy, but may also pursue other goals, requiring changes or distortions to the original text, which is an exception rather than the rule. [10, p. 229].

All of these types are common for the translation of the headlines.

In some situations, in order to ensure a correct understanding of the message, the translator is forced to replace elements that are incomprehensible to the Russian-speaking reader with information that was only implied in the original statement but was easily extracted by the receptors of the original. As a result, the implicit information contained in the original becomes explicit in the translation text: *"The Prime-Minister spoke a few words from a window in No. ten"*.

English readers know that under "No. 10" refers to the residence of the Prime Minister, which is located at number 10 Downing Street in London.

Most Russian-speaking readers do not know this information, therefore, when translating, it is necessary to replace this name with explanatory information:

«Премьер-министр произнес несколько слов из окна своей резиденции».

A translator's goal can be to preserve the original text's pragmatic potential or create new potential, changing their role in communication. In the first case, they're a mediator judged by faithfulness, while in the latter, they actively influence the process, choosing an approach based on the situation.

The concept of a newspaper headline was studied. The concept of a newspaper headline, although considered by many linguists, remains quite controversial. There are many definitions of a newspaper headline, the most complete of which, in our opinion, is the definition given by Kuzina A.A. the initial, single element for the entire text, which names and / or characterizes

the text, predicts the content, interprets the text, giving it additional meanings. We can make several conclusions.

First, we cannot assume that in any case we can arbitrarily change the titles, as many of the beginning translators do, giving this or that article its own title, even if sometimes it better reflects its content. The main task of the translator is to adequately convey the features of a particular English or American headline, which means that it is necessary to convey not only the content, but also the form of the headline, without, of course, violating the norms of the Russian language and stylistic norms adopted in our newspapers.

Secondly, it is especially necessary for a novice translator to develop the ability to quickly understand newspaper headlines, since only then will he be able to navigate the newspaper material without spending too much time, select the necessary article or note, omitting all kinds of irrelevant materials.

List of references:

1. Kolesnichenko, A.V. Practical journalism: 15 master classes. Study guide / A.V. Kolesnichenko. - M.: Aspect-Press, 2016. – 35-50 p.
2. Chernikova, E.S. Grammar of journalistic skills / E. Chernikova. 2015. - 239 p.
3. Prokhorov, E.P. Introduction to the theory of journalism: Textbook for university students / E.P. Prokhorov. - M.: Aspect Press, 2012. - 45 p.
4. Kim, M.N. Fundamentals of the Theory of Journalism: Study Guide Standard of the third generation. For bachelors / M.N. Kim - St. Petersburg: Peter, 2013. - 15 p.
5. Zagidullina V.E. Kuzina R.D., Journalism. - Chelyabinsk: Publishing house of Igor Rozin, 2013. - 87 p.
6. Varetsky, B.I. Journalism of the social sphere: Textbook / B.I. Varetsky, A.S. Shilov, N.N. Alexandrova. - M.: RGSU, 2008. - 45 p.
7. Gordiyenko, T.V. Journalism and Editing: Textbook / T.V. Gordiyenko. - M.: ID FORUM, NITs INFRA-M, 2013. - 176 p.
8. Wood F. A dictionary of English colloquial idioms / F. Wood - M.: London: Papermac, 1989. - 75 p.
9. Thomson A.J., Martinent A.V. A practical English grammar / H. Sarrafzadeh, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012. – 378 p.
10. Komissarov V.N., Manual for translation from English into Russian. - M.: Higher school, 2008. - 268 p., 253 p., 229 p.

SECTION I / СЕКЦИЯ I

ECONOMIC AND MANAGEMENT SCIENCES / ЭКОНОМИЧЕСКИЕ И УПРАВЛЕНЧЕСКИЕ НАУКИ

1.1. Impact of the Digital Transformation of the Economy on the Mechanism of Interaction between Labor Market and Higher Education: Modern Challenges

Zulfiya A. Arynova

Candidate of Economic Sciences, Professor of the Department
“Economics”. Toraighyrov University (Pavlodar, Kazakhstan)
[http://orcid.org / 0000-0002-5627-4671](http://orcid.org/0000-0002-5627-4671)

Dana S. Bekniyazova

PhD Doctor, Associate Professor of the Department “Finance
and Accounting”. Toraighyrov University (Pavlodar, Kazakhstan)
<http://orcid.org/0000-0002-2093-3006>

Saida Ye. Kaidarova

Candidate of Economic Sciences, Associate Professor
of the Department “Economics”. Toraighyrov University
(Pavlodar, Kazakhstan)
[http://orcid.org / 0000-0001-5397-5870](http://orcid.org/0000-0001-5397-5870)

Svetlana V. Zolotareva

Candidate of Economic Sciences, Associate Professor
of the Department “Economics”. Toraighyrov University
(Pavlodar, Kazakhstan)
[http://orcid.org / 0000-0001-8784-6153](http://orcid.org/0000-0001-8784-6153)

Lyazzat B. Tyulyugenova

Doctoral Student. Bulgarian Academy of Sciences
(Sofia, Bulgaria)
<http://orcid.org/0000-0002-7632-3098>

The article discusses the main problems of the formation of a new mechanism of interaction between higher education and the sphere of labor in the Republic of Kazakhstan.

The new challenges facing modern higher education are determined by the digital transformation of economic sectors, changes in the structure of the labor market caused by the development of digital technologies.

It is shown how the introduction of modern digital technologies affects the transition to a new digital format of personnel training, radically changes the paradigm of university development, scientific and educational activities, and also requires the organization of work to attract and retain young talents. The conclusion is made about the peculiarities of the development of the digital educational environment in the field of higher education of the Republic of Kazakhstan.

A distinctive feature of the current stage of development of the higher education system of the Republic of Kazakhstan is the digitalization of educational activities. Kazakh society has entered the digital stage of its development, the capabilities of which are becoming extremely important for the effective solution of both economic and social problems.

In this regard, the task of qualitative changes in the content of higher education based on the inclusion of the digital component in it as the most important component of improving personnel training in the digital economy becomes urgent.

To date, the Kazakh economy has set the goal of transformation along the digital trajectory of development, mainly to ensure the country's competitiveness in the global economic space. The transformations are aimed at accelerating the pace of its development and improving the quality of life of the population, ensuring economic growth and productivity. To achieve these goals, the State Program for Digitalization of the economy "Digital Kazakhstan" has been developed and implemented in Kazakhstan since 2017 [1, p. 20].

It is noted that the peculiarity of Kazakhstan's Digital Modernization Program is its focus on the formation of an environment and an innovative ecosystem of the digital economy both for flagship industries, transformations in which will lead to increased labor productivity and capitalization growth, and in the activity of government agencies by creating a digital infrastructure for providing public services to the population and business, as well as for the development of human capital in order to create a creative society that will ensure the transition to a knowledge economy.

The Program pays special attention to the development of the IT sector, which should turn into a sector of the real economy, have a share in GDP and create jobs on a scale comparable to other large sectors of the economy.

One of the main directions of the state program "Digital Kazakhstan" is the education system. In addition, the importance of digitalization in the field of education is emphasized in the Message of the first President of the Republic of Kazakhstan N.A. Nazarbayev to the people of Kazakhstan "New development opportunities in the context of the Fourth Industrial Revolution", published on January 10, 2018 [2, p. 12].

The digitalization of the economy has led to the development of serious systemic changes in higher education, including in personnel training. As part of the improvement of teaching, new forms and methods of teaching have been developed based on the introduction of digital technologies into the educational process, which has radically changed not only the content of the disciplines taught, but also the form of their presentation.

Digital technologies are an important tool for improving the educational activities of the university [3, p. 32].

Digitalization of higher education involves the use of completely new digital technologies in the educational process, such as:

- big data;
- artificial intelligence;
- virtual and augmented reality;
- gamification;
- panoramic images; 3D modeling, etc. [4, p. 35].

In turn, the integrated use of modern digital technologies in the educational process is necessary:

- to improve the quality of education;
- successfully operate modern electronic resources;
- train competitive specialists who are ready to carry out their professional activity in the world of global technological changes and other modern challenges [5, p. 47].

Training for the digital economy is currently underway. 17 educational programs have been prepared and implemented at universities, including:

- "Smart Technologies";
- "Countering criminal offenses in the field of informatization";
- "Computer Mechatronics";
- "Digital Humanities";
- "Computer Science and Robotics";
- "Digital History";
- "Designer of virtual Worlds";
- "IT Management";
- "IT audit";
- "Special tools and telecommunication Technologies";
- "Digital Media Management";
- "Computer Science and Technology";
- "Digital Technologies in agro-industrial complexes";
- "Big Data Analytics";
- "Cybersecurity";
- "IT and Journalism";
- "Digital Media Technologies";
- "Data Analysis".

According to these educational programs, such universities of Kazakhstan have started training personnel as:

- EKSU named after S. Amanzholov;
- KazNPU named after him. Abaya;
- L. Gumilev ENU;
- KazNITU named after K. Satpayev;
- KazNAU, KBTU and the University of International Business.

Sites and centers are being created in universities designed to develop students' IT competencies.

The IITU Innovation Center opened at the International University of Information Technology in February 2018. On its basis, a kind of ecosystem will be formed for the development of student entrepreneurship, training seminars, hackathons, and project competitions.

The student training laboratory on robotics RoboLab and the Renaissance business club have opened at Almaty Technological University. Here students will be able to develop digital skills and competencies.

The Kazakh-British Technical University has opened a competence center - an IT business incubator in the areas of Computer Vision Technologies, Information Security, and Mobile Startups.

The Kazakh National Research Technical University named after K. Satpayev has an Institute of Digital Technologies and Kaspersky Lab.

Since January 2018, Suleiman Demirel University has launched the Technopark Competence and Business Incubator Center.

The Al-Farabi Kazakh National University has a Smart Technology Center and a laboratory for computational linguistics and artificial intelligence.

To KazNPU named after Abai operates the international scientific laboratory "Problems of informatization of education and educational technologies".

In 2018, KazNPU named after Abai has opened a pedagogical science park, the main directions of which are: mechatronics and measuring systems, computer modeling of objects and 3D printing, design of mechanical systems, programming of robotic systems, artificial intelligence.

The Al-Farabi Educational Center of Abai KazNPU, which was opened by order of the Rector of the University No. 446-w/k dated June 3, 2019.

It has been introduced into the educational program of bachelor's and master's degrees for all pedagogical specialties of the university courses for bachelors:

- "Digital learning technologies";
- "Information and communication technologies".

Massive open online courses (MOOC) are a modern trend in distance education. Thus, Kazakhstan has a National Open Education Platform established by the country's leading universities. It contributes to the accessibility and improvement of the quality of knowledge in the higher education system. The leader among domestic universities in implementing MOOC on an open platform is Al-Farabi Kazakh National University, which:

- carries out more than 40 MOOC covering more than 15 directions;
- has more than 16000 registered users.

The educational platform "Open University of Kazakhstan" is rapidly developing – OpenU.kz.

This project has been operating since 2018 and has more than 1,000 listeners.

The Open University of Kazakhstan provides access to online lectures by teachers of the best universities in the country for everyone who wants to gain knowledge in the scientific and technical field and other popular disciplines.

It is already difficult for the country's universities to do without the use of digital technologies, which help to organize the educational process at a new level.

The digital transformation of higher education usually involves two levels.

The first level is the transfer of existing educational information to digital media.

The second level includes the creation of a completely new educational product in digital form.

The digital transformation of the educational process allows an educational organization (limited by its territorial affiliation, the size and number of classrooms, the number of teaching staff, etc.) to expand the possibilities and boundaries of learning, to make it accessible to any student audience.

In the digital economy, the requirements for higher education institutions of the Republic of Kazakhstan in terms of personnel training are significantly changing, among which the following can be distinguished:

- focus on the labor market;
- taking into account the expectations and needs of all stakeholders (employers, the state (as a social customer), students and their parents);
- the interdisciplinary nature of the educational program;
- ensuring the possibility of individualization of training;
- ensuring the assessment of the quality of educational programs by employers and all participants in educational activities.

In general, the main objectives of digitalization of higher education are the following, presented in Figure 1.

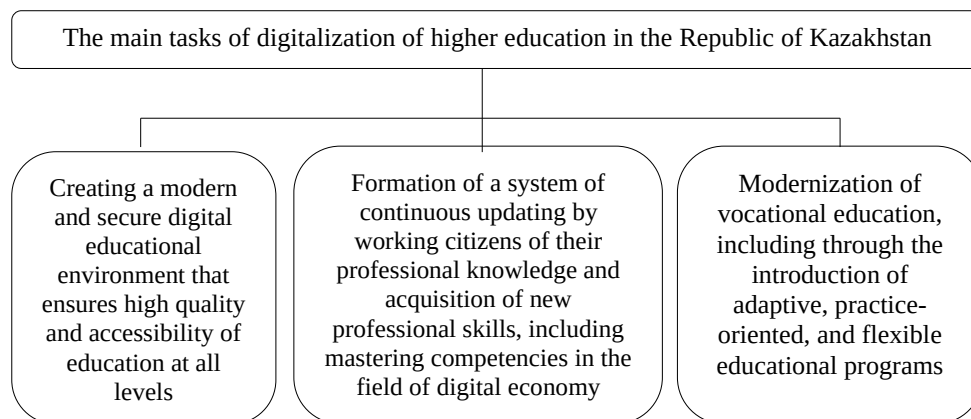


Figure 1 – The main tasks of digitalization of higher education in the Republic of Kazakhstan

The main attention is supposed to be paid to the following areas of digital development of the higher education system:

- digital content development;
- networking of universities;

- development of virtual academic mobility of students;
- providing free access on the principle of “one window” to the best educational content of the country's leading universities (regardless of the place of study and residence);
- formation of digital individual portfolios of students in order to record their educational achievements and professional competencies for future employers to familiarize themselves with them;
- modernization of the system for monitoring the employment of graduates of Kazakhstani universities, taking into account employers' satisfaction with the quality of graduate training, as well as compliance of training areas with regional labor markets and the sectoral structure of the digital economy.

The processes of digital transformation have a strong impact on changing the sphere of work. The development of digital technologies is significantly changing the structure of the labor market and forms of employment. A combination of different formats of work activity (offline and online) is widely used. The labor process itself is changing dramatically. There is a segmentation of the labor market into traditional and digital types of work. The models of labor organization have changed. The number of employees working remotely is increasing.

It should be emphasized that the digital development of higher education is aimed not only at meeting the current demand of the labor market, but also at training personnel for the future progress of society. The development of new flexible scientific and educational programs focused both on solving promising scientific and technical problems in various sectors of the economy and on professions of the future contributes to the further transformation of the modern sphere of work.

The production and reproduction of new knowledge are becoming the main drivers of economic growth and job creation. In these conditions, there is a gradual change in the mechanism of interaction between higher education and the sphere of work on the basis of strengthening and expanding cooperation between universities not only with future employers, but also with government representatives, entrepreneurs, Kazakhstani and foreign experts, public organizations, etc.

Currently, universities actively involve employers in evaluating educational programs as experts, participating in teaching activities, forming joint programs of educational and industrial practices, and internships for students. The university administration pays special attention to the creation of special career development and employment centers for students and graduates.

Higher education institutions are increasingly actively developing cooperation with enterprises in the real sector of the digital economy and private business in order to involve students and teachers in solving urgent problems in various sectors of the economy. In this case, universities act as expert platforms for discussing and solving problems in various sectors of

the economy with the involvement of representatives of employers, entrepreneurs, experts, professors and teachers of other universities in the discussion.

The researchers note that the rapid development of the digital economy poses a serious challenge to the education system and government policy on the labor market [6, p. 12].

Currently, the sphere of the closest attention and support from the state is work for young people, university graduates. In this regard, additional mechanisms for the employment of university graduates and their professional retraining have been developed and implemented at the state level.

An important innovation is also the creation of a single digital database that combines information about the employee's education and work. The formation of a new mechanism for interaction between higher education and the sphere of work involves the transition to accounting for all acquired skills (educational and professional), reflecting the entire process of learning and work.

Combining the received educational documents and workbooks into a single digital profile will make information about the employee more transparent to a potential employer and increase evaluation of the selection of future employees.

Thus, digital transformation is rapidly changing the whole world, and the need to constantly improve in the profession is becoming a reality. Kazakhstani universities are gradually adapting to new digital conditions based on the development of their own development strategy, which allows us to hope that most domestic universities will be able to successfully switch to new digital teaching methods and new forms of personnel training.

The social demand from the Kazakh society for higher education is very high. The digital revolution can help solve this problem by providing higher education opportunities through the development of online learning.

An important difference between the new digital training model is the personalization and individualization of training, ensuring that students receive the necessary professional competencies, and focus on practice in accordance with the requests of employers, the digital economy and society. This will make it possible to increase the efficiency of forecasting personnel needs, adjust the volume and structure of the admission control figures in the country's universities. In our opinion, the development of new areas of training demanded by the digital economy depends on the ability of Russian universities to respond to changes taking place in society, business, and the labor market, and their willingness to interact.

This article was published within the framework of the grant project AP 19676438 "Mechanism for ensuring balanced interaction of the labor market and the education system in the context of digitalization of the economy" – Committee of Science of the Ministry of Science and Higher Education of the Republic of Kazakhstan).

References:

1. The State Program “Digital Kazakhstan”. Approved by the Decree of the Government of the Republic of Kazakhstan dated December 12, 2017, No. 827 [Electronic resource]. – Available at: <https://adilet.zan.kz/rus/docs/P1700000827>.
2. Message of the President of the Republic of Kazakhstan dated January 10, 2018. New development opportunities in the context of the Fourth Industrial Revolution [Electronic resource]. – Available at: <https://adilet.zan.kz/rus/docs/K1800002018>.
3. Matyushok V., Krasavina V., Berezin A. & Javier Sendra García J.S. The global economy in technological transformation conditions: A review of modern trends // Economic Research-Ekonomika Istraživanja. – 2021. - № 34 (2). – P. 1-41. DOI: 10.1080/1331677X.2020.1844030.
4. Sadovaya E.S. The digital economy and the new paradigm of the labor market // World Economy and international relations. – 2018. - № 62 (12). – P. 35-45. DOI: 10.20542/0131-2227-2018-62-12-35-45.
5. Skare M., Soriano D.R. How globalization is changing digital technology adoption: An international perspective // Journal of Innovation & Knowledge. – 2021. - № 6 (3). – P. 45-59. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jik.2021.04.001>
6. Hutter C. Cyclicity of labour market search: a new big data approach // Journal for Labour Market Research. – 2021. - № 55 (1). – P. 1-16. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12651-020-00283-9>

1.2. Новая волна конкурентоспособных предпринимателей. Кто они?

Дарина Саматқызы Кенес

бакалавр экономики и бизнеса, степень MBA, директор
Центра исследования конкурентной среды. АО «Институт
экономических исследований» (г. Астана, Казахстан)

Азат Темиртасович Махватов

магистр права, заместитель директора Центра исследования
конкурентной среды. АО «Институт экономических исследований»
(г. Астана, Казахстан)

Еркежан Ержанқызы Қалмақбаева

магистр юридических наук, старший эксперт Центра исследования
конкурентной среды. АО «Институт экономических исследований»
(г. Астана, Казахстан)

Гульназ Өркенқызы Қасымбаева

магистр экономических наук, старший эксперт Центра исследования
конкурентной среды. АО «Институт экономических исследований»
(г. Астана, Казахстан)

Асан Ерсайнович Алимбетов

магистр международного частного права, старший эксперт Центра исследования конкурентной среды. АО «Институт экономических исследований» (г. Астана, Казахстан)

Гайникен Бердибековна Батталова

магистр экономики и бизнеса, старший эксперт Секретариата национального контактного центра. АО «Институт экономических исследований» (г. Астана, Казахстан)

Частный сектор со дня Независимости страны вносит весомый вклад в развитие Казахстана, именно поэтому, вопросам развития предпринимательства уделяется центральная роль в формировании рыночной экономики.

На сегодняшний день сектор малого и среднего предпринимательства (далее - МСП) представлен 2,2 млн. зарегистрированными субъектами, из которых действуют 2 млн. [1].

За последние 5 лет, несмотря на динамичный рост субъектов предпринимательства и улучшение состояния бизнес-среды, уровень предпринимательской активности претерпел незначительные изменения. Из 10 субъектов МСП фактически работают только 9.

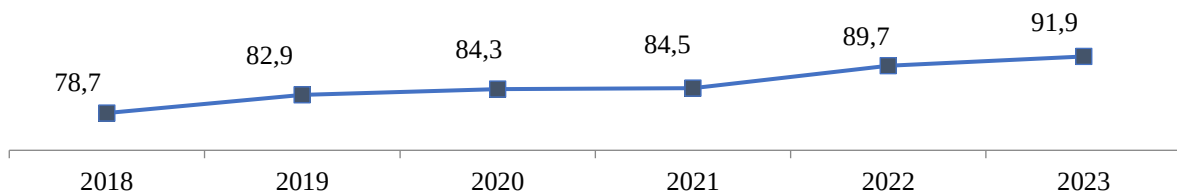


Рисунок 1. Динамика удельного веса действующих субъектов МСП к численности зарегистрированных с 2018 по 2023 годы, в %

Сектор МСП в Казахстане — это преимущественно субъекты микро- и малого предпринимательства. На протяжении последних 5 лет они занимают почти 99,9% от общего числа зарегистрированных субъектов МСП, остальная часть отведена субъектам среднего бизнеса.

Отечественные субъекты среднего предпринимательства, несмотря на свою немногочисленность, демонстрируют большую эффективность, чем малые.

По итогам 3 кварталов 2023 года средний бизнес или всего 0,1% субъектов МСП обеспечили порядка 20% от общего объема ВДС МСП и вклад в ВВП на уровне 6,9%.

Валовая добавленная стоимость, созданная 1 субъектом среднего предпринимательства, составила 1,8 млрд. тенге, что в 158 раз превышает показатель малого предпринимательства.

Средние предприятия также более производительные. Так, производительность труда 1 работника среднего предприятия больше в 2,2 раза объекта бенчмаркинга по итогам 3 квартала 2023 года.

Несмотря на то, что средний бизнес априори не должен отвечать за выполнение социальных функций, он обеспечивает занятостью в разы больше малого.

Так, на 1 субъект среднего предпринимательство приходится порядка 141 сотрудника по итогам 3 квартала 2023 года, а на малого – в 70 раз меньше.

Заработные платы на средних предприятиях также больше. По итогам 3 квартала 2023 года их уровень составил 300,9 тыс. тенге и превысил малые предприятия на 30,3% или 69,9 тыс. тенге.

Между тем, предприятия среднего звена также характеризуются длительным пребыванием на соответствующем рынке в сравнении с малым бизнесом.

Так, согласно статистическим данным, по состоянию на 1 января 2024 года «долгожителями» являются средние предприятия. Порядка 75% средних предприятий функционируют более 10 лет. Для сравнения, 70% малых предприятий напротив «не доживают» до десятилетнего возраста.

Как видно, отечественный средний бизнес содержит в себе ключевые компоненты по становлению ведущей силой национальной экономики.

Одним из преимуществ является высокая концентрация среднего бизнеса в сфере промышленности – 23,7%, из них обрабатывающая промышленность – 17,6%. Также в топ-5 отраслей вошли:

- Оптовая и розничная торговля; ремонт автомобилей и мотоциклов – 16,0%;
- Строительство – 11,0%;
- Сельское, лесное и рыбное хозяйство – 8,7%;
- Деятельность в области административного и вспомогательного обслуживания - 8,5%.

Учитывая потенциал средних компаний, в Казахстане с 2021 года принят курс на возвращение стабильной прослойки среднего бизнеса, который призван стать основным драйвером роста МСП в среднесрочной и долгосрочной перспективе.

Это и есть та новая волна предпринимателей, развитие которых важно для роста национальной экономики.

Предполагается, что только за счет среднего бизнеса, возможно, довести вклад МСП в ВВП до 15% к 2030 году, что является столь амбициозной задачей, поскольку на протяжении последних 5 лет его доля находилась в среднем на уровне 6,4%.

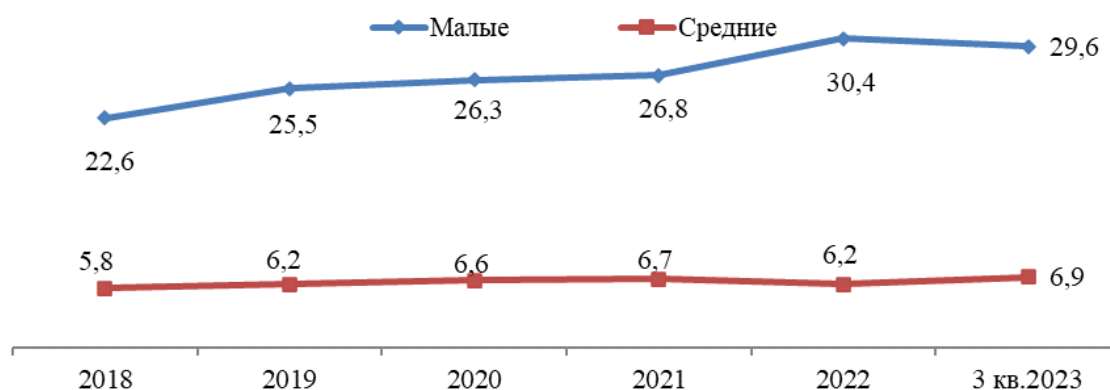


Рисунок 2. Динамика вклада МСП в ВВП с 2018 по 3 кв. 2023 года, в %

В целях возвращения конкурентоспособных субъектов среднего бизнеса необходимо переqualифицировать их в роли бенефициара льгот и преференций, которые направлены сегодня на малый бизнес.

Так, существующие сегодня специальные налоговые режимы (далее - СНР) акцентированы на поддержку субъектов малого предпринимательства, для них предусмотрено 5 видов СНР, для среднего – 2 [2].

Картина аналогичная и относительно еще одной административной нагрузки на бизнес – государственного контроля и надзора. Так в целях улучшения условий для развития микро и малого предпринимательства продолжается преференциальная политика в виде запрета на проведение контрольных мероприятий в первые 3 года их функционирования [3].

Действующие меры государственной поддержки также не обеспечивают действенного эффекта на развитие среднего предпринимательства, поскольку пороги по финансированию больше ориентированы на малый бизнес.

В фокусе государственной политики должны стать конкурентоспособные средние предприятия с высоким потенциалом роста, экспортирующие и/или имеющие экспортный потенциал. При этом для акселерации роста компаний необходимо предусмотреть более широкий спектр инструментов стимулирования для компаний с высоким потенциалом роста, а также для успешных средних компаний. В этом плане вполне своевременны планы государства по внедрению практики пакетных решений, направленных на поддержку по принципу лифта.

В мировой практике также часто применяется стратегия сосредоточенного подхода, при которой государство активно оказывает поддержку определенным категориям или приоритетным отраслям экономики.

Так, Дания и Нидерланды являются странами, активно ориентированными на развитие сельского хозяйства. Их стратегия,

прежде всего, направлена на поддержку и стимулирование этой ключевой отрасли экономики в виде предоставления финансовых мер поддержки, инвестирования и предоставления обучающих компонентов. Поддержка сельскохозяйственного сектора является стратегическим приоритетом для обеих стран, и их инвестиционные усилия сосредоточены на достижении этой цели [4, см. 8].

В Нидерландах также идет упор на развитие сельского хозяйства и приоритезацию поддержки фермеров. Действующие программы, направленные на содействие экологическому земледелию (Organic Farming Incentive Scheme), снижение воздействия сельского хозяйства на окружающую среду (Environmental Impact Reduction Scheme), финансирование молодых фермеров (Young Farmers Financing Program) способны оказать содействие на развитие данной организационно-правовой структуры [5].

В США стратегия поддержки предпринимательства определяется штатами и их спецификой. Например, на западном побережье акцент сделан на развитии информационных технологий, в то время как в центральных штатах Америки основное внимание уделяется сельскому хозяйству, с особой фокусировкой на разведении свиней или быков [6].

Федеральное Правительство Соединённых Штатов Америки имеет свои стратегические приоритеты, которые определяются на основе анализа данных и ориентированы на достижение целей развития страны.

В рамках последних инициатив, активно поддерживаемых Правительством США, выделяются развитие альтернативных источников энергии, оптимизация грузоперевозок и логистики, программы реабилитации наркозависимых, развитие альтернативных видов транспорта.

В Турции предпринимательство активно развивается в нескольких ключевых направлениях, поддерживаемых государственными реформами. Одним из главных направлений является экспорто-ориентированная стратегия роста, нацеленная на экономическое развитие за счёт стимулирования экспортной деятельности и привлечения иностранных инвестиций через создание свободных экономических зон. Поддержка малых и средних предприятий (МСП) также играет важную роль, так как они создают рабочие места и способствуют укреплению внутреннего рынка. Сфера туризма, достигшая до пандемии уровня 12% от ВВП страны, считается стратегически важной индустрией, значительно способствующей увеличению доходов от иностранных посетителей и поддержанию баланса платежей. Кроме того, развитие сельского хозяйства с акцентом на модернизацию ирригационных систем и введение страхования урожая способствует устойчивости и развитию данного сектора [7, см. 175].

Очевидно, что в каждой стране применяются различные стратегии и модели развития предпринимательства, соответствующие уникальным условиям и потребностям национальной экономики.

Каждое государство разрабатывает свои собственные программы и меры поддержки, направленные на стимулирование предпринимательства и создание благоприятной среды для бизнеса. Эти программы могут включать в себя льготы по налогам, финансовую поддержку, обучение, консультации, доступ к рынкам и технологиям, а также другие инструменты, способствующие развитию и процветанию предпринимательской деятельности. Каждая страна адаптирует свои подходы и меры поддержки в соответствии с собственными целями, политическими приоритетами и особенностями экономического контекста.

Это доказывает, что требуется совершенствование политики по развитию среднего бизнеса в Казахстане, которая позволит обеспечить качественную трансформацию отечественного бизнеса в целом в движущую силу экономического роста посредством создания общих благоприятных условий для развития предпринимательства.

Для обеспечения достаточной массы «новой волны» конкурентоспособных предприятий необходимо дифференцировать меры государственной поддержки в зависимости от категории и жизненной стадии развития конкретного субъекта МСП.

К примеру, начинающим предпринимателям («стадия становление») должны быть предложены стимулы в виде предоставления доступа ко всем нефинансовым мерам поддержки, направленных на культивирование ценностей присущих предпринимательству, а также на развитие необходимых компетенций (консультации, обучение, информирование и т.д.) а также к лимитированному количеству финансовых мер поддержки (микрокредиты, гранты).

На стадии роста предпринимательской активности субъектам бизнеса возможно предложить лимитированный комплекс мер финансовой поддержки (в виде субсидирования, гарантирования, льготного кредитования), а также будут доступны необходимые нефинансовые меры поддержки (повышение квалификации сотрудников, установление деловых связей, сопровождение по наращиванию присутствия на внутреннем рынке итд).

Для конкурентоспособных компаний среднего звена, имеющих потенциал к последующей трансформации в лидеры национальной экономики («стадия зрелость»), будет предложен широкий спектр поддержки как финансовых, так и нефинансовых мер поддержки: от содействия в разработке технической документации до отдельных условий льготного финансирования, субсидирования процентной ставки и гарантирования, использования инструментов долевого финансирования и использования иных механизмов поддержки.

Также предлагается предусмотреть налоговые стимулы, оптимизировать закупки и доступ к инфраструктуре.

Это позволит взрастить новую волну предпринимателей, которые обладают высокой конкурентоспособностью и потенциалом для экономического роста.

Список литературы:

1. Официальный сайт Бюро национальной статистики Республики Казахстана. URL: <https://stat.gov.kz/ru/industries/business-statistics/stat-org/publications/113762/>.

2. Налоговый Кодекс Республики Казахстан: утв. 25 декабря 2017 года № 120-VI ЗПК. URL: <https://adilet.zan.kz/rus/docs/K1700000120>.

3. Предпринимательский кодекс Республики Казахстан: утв. 29 октября 2015 года № 375-V ЗПК. URL: <https://adilet.zan.kz/rus/docs/K1500000375>.

4. Примечания по страновой оценке инклюзивной политики в области предпринимательства: Дания. 2023 г. URL: <https://www.oecd.org/cfe/smes/Denmark.pdf>.

5. МСП в Нидерландах - статистика и факты. URL: <https://www.statista.com/topics/9009/smes-in-the-netherlands/#topicOverview>.

6. Определение малых и средних предприятий (МСП): типы по всему миру. URL: <https://www.investopedia.com/terms/s/smallandmidsizeenterprises.asp>.

7. Развитие предпринимательства в Турции. URL: <file:///C:/Users/G.Kasymbayeva/Downloads/razvitie-predprinimatelstva-v-turtsii.pdf>.

1.3. Особенности современного рынка финансовых технологий. Цифровая трансформация финансовых услуг

Назым Сатыбалдиевна Нурпеисова

кандидат экономических наук, ассоциированный профессор.

АО «Алматинский технологический университет»

(г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Сатыбалды Арыстанович Нурпеисов

кандидат математических наук, профессор.

Казахский национальный исследовательский технический
университет им. К.И. Сатпаева (г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Умай Русланкызы

студентка 3 курса специальности «Финансы».

АО «Алматинский технологический университет»

(г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Айдана Қоңыратбайқызы Аралбай
студентка 3 курса специальности «Финансы».
АО «Алматинский технологический университет»
(г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Понятие «финансовые технологии», или «финтех», является относительно новым. Базельский комитет по банковскому надзору под финтехом понимает «порожденные технологиями финансовые инновации, которые могут привести к созданию новых бизнес-моделей, приложений, процессов или продуктов, которые впоследствии скажутся на финансовых рынках, институтах или производстве финансовых услуг».

В качестве примеров финансовых технологий в исследовании Базельского комитета приводятся: краудфандинговые сервисы, площадки по взаимному кредитованию, онлайн-банкинг, цифровые валюты, мобильные кошельки, форекс, цифровые платформы по обмену данными, высокочастотная торговля, электронная торговля, робоэдвайзеры.

Понятие «финтех» также используется в отношении компаний, как правило, являющихся стартапами, которые активно используют инновационные, прорывные технологии в предоставлении финансовых услуг в условиях конкуренции с традиционными институтами. С другой стороны, традиционные банки, страховые и управляющие компании также активно внедряют новые технологии и с этой точки зрения тоже являются участниками рынка финтеха. Бурному развитию финтеха способствовали несколько трендов (рис. 1).



Рисунок 1. Инвестиции в финтех-компании (по данным KPMG)

Изменения в потребительском поведении, проявляющиеся в растущем проникновении мобильных телефонов, желании делиться

опытом с широким кругом людей, повышении требований к удобству пользования услугами, качеству информации и скорости ее получения.

Рост популярности социальных сетей, позволивший предложить новые виды финансовых услуг, основанные на обмене информацией между пользователями, например, краудфандинг, пиринговые переводы.

Развитие технологий обработки данных, которое привело как к появлению принципиально новых, так и к значительному улучшению существующих услуг, таких, как пиринговое кредитование, онлайн-скоринг, основанный на технологии больших данных, алгоритмическая торговля.

Повышение конкуренции на рынке. После глобального финансового кризиса 2007–2008 гг. произошло ужесточение регулирования банковского сектора, в связи с чем возник интерес потребителей к услугам, предлагаемым финтех-стартапами. Инновационные компании стали успешно конкурировать с банками, стимулируя последние к разработке инновационных продуктов.

Снижение стоимости финансовых услуг. Внедрение ИКТ-технологий позволило снизить издержки на обслуживание клиентов благодаря отказу от широкой сети физических офисов и переходу на электронное взаимодействие и с потребителем, и с регулятором.

Повышение доступности финансовых услуг за счет внедрения удаленных механизмов обслуживания и снижения порога входа на рынок.

Повышение прозрачности экономики и эффективности мер борьбы с отмыванием денег и финансированием терроризма. Глубокий анализ операций, сбор сведений об активности клиентов позволяют более предметно и точно противодействовать незаконной деятельности.

Быстрый рост использования финтех-услуг на базе смартфонов и электронных кошельков, произошедший прежде всего в Китае и Индии, где наблюдался низкий уровень проникновения традиционных банковских услуг. Происходит рост числа потребителей финтех-услуг за счет аудитории, не охваченной традиционными банковскими услугами.

Рост численности поколения Z. Согласно исследованиям, проведенным Facebook и MasterCard, более 90% молодых людей в США не доверяет традиционной банковской системе, все чаще прибегая к новым финтех-сервисам.

Стремительный рост инвестиционных потоков в сферу финтеха: если в 2015 г. объем финансирования финтех-стартапов составлял 8,9 млрд долл., то в 2019 г. инвестиции составили 64,0 млрд долл. В 2021 г. вложения в этот сегмент составили рекордные 120,2 млрд долл.

Список литературы:

1. Алиев О.М. Анализ развития ключевых направлений финтех-рынка / О.М. Алиев // Финансовая экономика. – 2019. – № 12. – С. 213-216.
2. Садыржанов, Б.Э. Развитие цифровых технологий в деятельности коммерческих банков / Б.Э. Садыржанов // Научные записки молодых исследователей. – 2018. – № 3. – С. 50–55
3. Усманова, А.С. Финансовые технологии на финансовом рынке: понятие и классификация.
4. Спарак, А.И. Анализ сделок слияний и поглощений на рынке финтех стартапов / А.И. Спарак // Universum: экономика и юриспруденция. – 2021. – № 1-2 (77). – С. 4-7.
5. Усманова // Теория и практика финансово-хозяйственной деятельности предприятий различных отраслей. / Сборник трудов II Национальной научно-практической конференции. Под общ. ред. Е.П. Масюткина. – Керчь: 2020. – С. 429-430.

1.4. Риски и проблемы искусственного интеллекта в банковской сфере

Марат Нурланович Ахылбеков

Руководитель ТОО МФО «KMF», (Шымкент, Казахстан)
<https://orcid.org/0009-0000-3887-4772>

Искусственный интеллект (ИИ) меняет ландшафт банковских операций, революционизируя способы работы финансовых учреждений, предоставления услуг и взаимодействия с клиентами. В этой статье мы рассмотрим многогранную роль искусственного интеллекта в банковских операциях и преобразующее влияние, которое он оказывает на эффективность, качество обслуживания клиентов и управление рисками.

Искусственный интеллект стал движущей силой развития банковских операций. Способность автоматизировать задачи, анализировать данные, повышать безопасность и совершенствовать процесс принятия решений делает ИИ краеугольным камнем инноваций в финансовой отрасли. Поскольку банки продолжают внедрять технологии искусственного интеллекта, будущее открывает широкие возможности для более эффективных, безопасных и клиенто-ориентированных банковских операций.

Хотя мы наблюдали многочисленные преимущества применения ИИ в банковской сфере, как и в случае с любой технологией, которая развивается и меняется за считанные секунды, мы не должны упускать из виду риски, которые влечет за собой его использование.

Чтобы использовать искусственный интеллект разумным и этичным способом, необходимо решить серьезные проблемы.

Улучшение качества обслуживания клиентов:

Персонализированные услуги: алгоритмы искусственного интеллекта анализируют данные клиентов, чтобы предлагать персонализированные рекомендации по продуктам, создавая индивидуальный банковский опыт.

Чат-боты и виртуальные помощники. Чат-боты на базе искусственного интеллекта обеспечивают мгновенные ответы на запросы клиентов, улучшая обслуживание и взаимодействие с клиентами.

Автоматизация процессов:

Роботизированная автоматизация процессов (RPA). Автоматизация на основе искусственного интеллекта упрощает рутинные задачи, такие как ввод данных и обработка транзакций, сокращая количество ошибок и эксплуатационные расходы.

Обработка документов: технологии искусственного интеллекта, включая оптическое распознавание символов (OCR), автоматизируют обработку документов, ускоряя одобрение кредитов и открытие счетов.

Обнаружение мошенничества и безопасность:

Поведенческая аналитика: искусственный интеллект анализирует модели поведения пользователей для выявления аномалий и потенциального мошенничества, повышая безопасность онлайн-транзакций.

Биометрическая аутентификация: ИИ обеспечивает безопасные и удобные методы биометрической аутентификации, такие как распознавание лиц и сканирование отпечатков пальцев.

ИИ может анализировать большие объемы данных для более эффективного обнаружения мошеннических транзакций, чем люди. Алгоритмы машинного обучения могут учиться на прошлых случаях мошенничества, чтобы выявлять закономерности и аномалии, которые можно использовать для предотвращения мошенничества в будущем.

Ежедневно происходят миллионы транзакций. Пользователи оплачивают счета, снимают деньги, вносят чеки и делают многое другое через приложения или онлайн-аккаунты. Таким образом, банковскому сектору необходимо активизировать усилия по выявлению мошенничества.

Именно здесь в игру вступает искусственный интеллект в банковском деле. ИИ и машинное обучение помогают банкам выявлять мошеннические действия, отслеживать сбои в своих системах, минимизировать риски и повышать общую безопасность онлайн-финансов.

ИИ также может помочь банкам справляться с киберугрозами. В 2021 году на финансовый сектор пришлось 29% всех кибератак, что сделало его наиболее атакованной отраслью.

Например, решения, использующие искусственный интеллект, такие как Transmit Security для обнаружения и реагирования, оказывают огромную помощь в предотвращении мошенничества с личными данными даже после успешной фишинговой атаки.

Платформа постоянно собирает информацию о десятках параметров, включая отпечатки пальцев устройств, поведенческую биометрию, обнаружение ботов, сетевой анализ, надежность аутентификации и шаблоны активности приложений. Они взаимосвязаны с глобальной информацией об угрозах, моделями мошенничества и типичным поведением отдельных пользователей, поэтому, как уже отмечалось, даже при краже учетных данных нужного пользователя после кибератаки ее можно обнаружить и остановить мошенничество.

Это всего лишь пример того, как благодаря возможностям непрерывного мониторинга искусственного интеллекта в финансовых услугах банки могут реагировать на потенциальные кибератаки до того, как они затронут сотрудников, клиентов или внутренние системы.

Кредитный скоринг и управление рисками:

Прогнозная аналитика: алгоритмы искусственного интеллекта оценивают кредитный риск, анализируя обширные наборы данных, обеспечивая более точный кредитный скоринг и снижая вероятность дефолта.

Мониторинг рисков в реальном времени: искусственный интеллект позволяет отслеживать транзакции и рыночные условия в режиме реального времени, что позволяет активно управлять рисками.

Анализ данных и принятие решений:

Анализ больших данных: искусственный интеллект обрабатывает большие объемы данных для получения действенной информации, помогая принимать стратегические решения и анализировать рынок.

Прогнозное моделирование: модели искусственного интеллекта прогнозируют рыночные тенденции, предпочтения клиентов и потенциальные риски, помогая банкам принимать обоснованные решения.

Алгоритмическая торговля:

Количественные торговые стратегии: алгоритмы на базе искусственного интеллекта совершают сделки на основе заранее определенных критериев, оптимизируя торговые стратегии и управление портфелем.

Анализ настроений рынка: ИИ анализирует новости, социальные сети и другие источники, чтобы оценить настроения рынка и принять торговые решения на основе данных.



Рис. 1. Основные коммерческие сферы применения технологий искусственного интеллекта в банках

Соблюдение требований и нормативная отчетность:

Решения RegTech: искусственный интеллект облегчает соблюдение нормативных требований, автоматизируя процессы нормативной отчетности, обеспечивая соблюдение сложных и постоянно меняющихся нормативных требований.

Мониторинг борьбы с отмыванием денег (AML): ИИ помогает обнаруживать необычные закономерности и потенциальную деятельность по отмыванию денег, повышая эффективность усилий по обеспечению соблюдения требований.

Операционная эффективность:

Прогнозируемое обслуживание: искусственный интеллект прогнозирует сбои оборудования и потребности в обслуживании, повышая операционную эффективность банковской инфраструктуры.

Оптимизация рабочих процессов: искусственный интеллект оптимизирует внутренние процессы, устраняя узкие места и повышая общую эффективность работы.

Конфиденциальность и безопасность данных

Банки собирают большие объемы данных от клиентов, и алгоритмам искусственного интеллекта для эффективного функционирования требуется доступ к этим данным.

Если существуют конфиденциальные данные, как это часто бывает с финансовыми данными, любое нарушение безопасности может иметь серьезные последствия.

Наличие специальных правил по надзору за использованием ИИ имеет жизненно важное значение для обеспечения конфиденциальности и безопасности данных, а также для предотвращения утечки данных и защиты конфиденциальной информации клиентов.

Более того, модели ИИ необходимо постоянно проверять и контролировать, чтобы гарантировать, что они работают должным образом.

Примером этого является использование «HIL», техники «Человек в цикле», которая объединяет людей и машины посредством итераций и обратной связи с обеих сторон.

Поскольку модели ИИ не всегда прогнозируют с полной уверенностью, люди играют решающую роль в обеспечении обратной связи. Они способны обучать и совершенствовать алгоритм, улучшая его с течением времени.

Несомненно, это означает сложную задачу, учитывая динамичный и сложный характер алгоритмов ИИ.

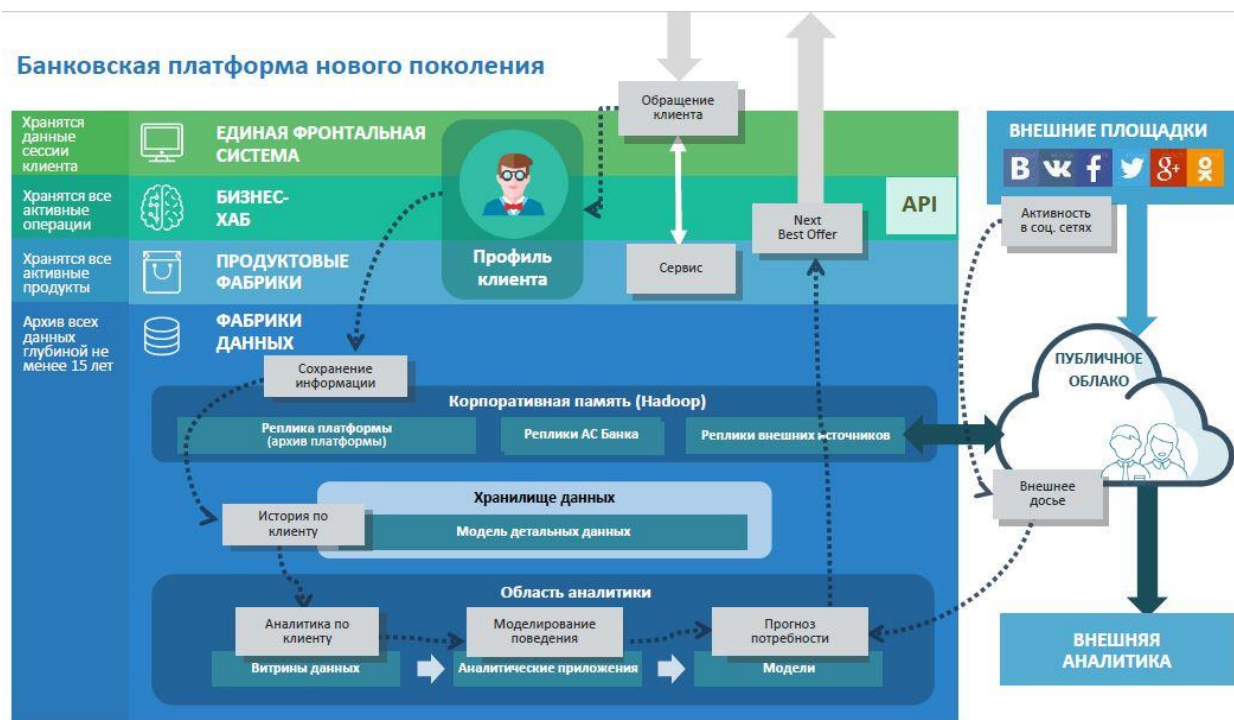


Рис. 2. Технологии банка на TAdviser Summit 2020

Преимущества ИИ в банковском деле

Революционное влияние ИИ в банковском деле уже является фактом. Автоматизация процессов, улучшение качества обслуживания клиентов, снижение рисков, повышение эффективности и преобразование общих операций.

Заключение

Однако приложения ИИ в банковской сфере еще не достигли всех своих возможностей, и это лишь некоторые из преимуществ, которые он может принести.

Его будущие возможности? Они и по сей день кажутся бесконечными. Поскольку внедрение ИИ продолжает развиваться, ожидается, что в ближайшие годы он приведет к более качественному переосмыслению банковских операций.

Список литературы:

1. Электронный документ: <https://vasscompany.com/en/insights/blogs-articles/ais-role-in-banking-benefits-and-risks/>.
2. Электронный документ: https://www.ey.com/en_us/board-matters/banking-risks-from-ai-and-machine-learning.

1.5. Роль маслихата в системе государственного управления на примере города Алматы

Асия Айкановна Аканова

Академия государственного управления при Президенте
Республики Казахстан (г. Астана, Казахстан)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-3929-5411>

Аннотация

Согласно отчету Центральной Избирательной Комиссии, на выборах всех уровней, прошедших 19 марта 2023 года, в городе Алматы была зарегистрирована самая низкая явка по РК - 28,7% [1]. Более того, Президент Касым-Жомарт Токаев отметил в своем Послании, что 53% населения не знает, либо не доверяет своим представителям [2]. Повышение эффективности маслихата как реального элемента «слышащего государства» в контексте «Справедливого Казахстана» с человекоцентричным подходом, как одного из практических механизмов реализации данной концепции является одной из актуальных тем в системе местного государственного управления. За 30-летний период практической работы маслихатов созданы основы правовой базы, а также заложены принципы деятельности маслихатов в теоретическом и прикладном аспекте, как одного из элементов «совместного государственного управления» [3]. Тем не менее, недостаточное количество социологических исследований о роли маслихата в системе государственного управления не позволяет проанализировать четкие механизмы взаимодействия маслихатов с населением, с местными исполнительными органами, с бизнесом, а также всеми стейкхолдерами в контексте политической инклюзии. Таким образом, целью данного обзора является описание деятельности Маслихатов на примере города Алматы, а также некоторых механизмов взаимодействия Маслихатов с населением.

Ключевые слова: маслихат, комиссия, координация, акимат, депутатская фракция, самоуправление.

Алматы қаласы мысалында мемлекеттік басқару жүйесіндегі мәслихаттың рөлі

Әсия Айқан-қызы Аканова

Қазақстан Республикасы Президентінің жанындағы
мемлекеттік басқару академиясы (Астана қ., Қазақстан)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-3929-5411>

Өзектілігі

Орталық сайлау комиссиясының есебіне сәйкес, 2023 жылғы 19 наурызда өткен барлық деңгейдегі сайлауда Алматы қаласында ҚР бойынша ең төменгі келу - 28,7% тіркелді [1]. Сонымен қатар, Президент Қасым-Жомарт Тоқаев өз Жолдауында халықтың 53% - ы білмейді немесе өз өкілдеріне сенбейді деп атап өтті [2]. Мәслихаттың тиімділігін арттыру – "әділ Қазақстан" контекстінде "халық назарын аударып, халық үніне құлақ асатын мемлекеттің" нақты элементі ретінде, осы тұжырымдаманы іске асырудың практикалық тетіктерінің бірі ретінде жергілікті мемлекеттік басқару жүйесіндегі өзекті тақырыптардың бірі болып табылады. Мәслихаттардың практикалық жұмысының 30 жылдық кезеңінде құқықтық базаның негіздері құрылды, сондай-ақ "бірлескен Мемлекеттік басқару" элементтерінің бірі ретінде теориялық және қолданбалы аспектіде мәслихаттар қызметінің принциптері қаланды [3]. Соған қарамастан, мемлекеттік басқару жүйесіндегі мәслихаттың рөлі туралы әлеуметтанулық зерттеулердің жеткіліксіз саны мәслихаттардың халықпен, жергілікті атқарушы органдармен, бизнеспен, сондай-ақ саяси инклюзия контекстіндегі барлық стейкхолдерлермен өзара іс-қимылының нақты тетіктерін талдауға мүмкіндік бермейді. Осылайша, осы шолудың мақсаты Алматы қаласы мысалында мәслихаттардың қызметін, сондай-ақ мәслихаттардың халықпен өзара іс-қимылының кейбір тетіктерін сипаттау болып табылады.

Түйінді сөздер: мәслихат, комиссия, үйлестіру, әкімдік, депутаттық фракция, өзін-өзі басқару.

The Role of Maslikhat in the System of Public Administration on the Example of the City of Almaty

Assiya A. Akanova

Academy of Public Administration under the President
of the Republic of Kazakhstan (Astana, Kazakhstan)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-3929-5411>

Annotation

According to the report of the Central Election Commission, at the elections of all levels held on March 19, 2023, the lowest turnout in the Republic of Kazakhstan was registered in Almaty - 28.7% [1]. Moreover, President Kassym-Jomart Tokayev noted that 53% of the population have no understanding of their representatives as well as low trust in maslikhats [2]. Improving the effectiveness of the maslikhat as a real element of the "hearing state," in the context of a "Fair Kazakhstan" with a human-centered approach, as one of the practical mechanisms for implementing this concept, is one of the relevant topics in the system of local governance. A few research in the field of sociological studies on the role of maslikhats in the public administration system does not allow us to investigate mechanisms of interaction between maslikhats with the population, with local executive bodies, with business, as well as with other stakeholders in the context of political inclusion [3]. Nevertheless, over the 30-year period of the creation of maslikhats, certain practical experience has been accumulated in the field of the formation and functioning of the maslikhat, the foundations of the legal framework have been created, as well as in the Republic of Kazakhstan the basic principles of the maslikhats in theoretical and applied aspects, as one of the elements of the "governance". Thus, the

aim of this review is to describe the role and some mechanisms of interaction between maslikhats and the population.

Keywords: *maslikhat, commission, coordination, akimat, deputy faction, self-government.*

Введение

Согласно отчету Центральной Избирательной Комиссии, на выборах всех уровней, прошедших 19 марта 2023 года, в городе Алматы была зарегистрирована самая низкая явка по РК- 28,7% [1]. Более того, Президент Касым-Жомарт Токаев отметил в своем Послании, что 53% населения не знает, либо не доверяет своим представителям [2]. Повышение эффективности маслихата – как реального элемента «слышащего государства» в контексте «Справедливого Казахстана» с человекоцентричным подходом, как одного из практических механизмов реализации данной концепции является одной из актуальных тем в системе местного государственного управления. Согласно Закону о местном самоуправлении и местном государственном управлении, Маслихат — это выборный орган, избираемый населением, который выражает волю населения в соответствии с законодательством Республики Казахстан [3]. В пределах своей компетенции маслихат утверждает планы, экономические и социальные программы развития соответствующей территории, местный бюджет и отчеты об их исполнении, контролирует их исполнение, основная форма деятельности Маслихата- сессия, где решения принимаются коллегиально [4]. В частности, Маслихаты контролируют проекты местных бюджетов и утверждают все экономические и социальные программы развития, утверждают планы и генеральные планы строительства почти всех территориальных единиц, кроме областных центров, регулируют вопросы земельных отношений (исходя из земельного законодательства Казахстана) [5]. Также в компетенцию входят утверждение благоустройства города, меры по оказанию социальной поддержки горожанам [6]. Кроме того, депутаты также участвуют в выборе сенаторов [7]. Однако, согласно текущей системе государственного управления, Маслихаты ассоциируются с неким «мостом» между местным исполнительным органом и населением, а также любыми другими участниками жизнедеятельности города, к примеру, бизнеса, гражданского сектора и т.д.

Согласно закону о местном самоуправлении, депутаты должны отчитываться перед населением не реже одного раза в год, а также систематически назначать дни приема граждан и ежегодно проводить не менее четырех обязательных сессий [8].

В рамках развития концепции «Слышащее Государство» депутаты стали более открытыми, к примеру, к депутату маслихата можно обратиться по всем вопросам, входящим в функции маслихата

горожане могут записаться на коллективный или индивидуальный прием через социальные сети Instagram, Facebook как самих депутатов, так и официального аккаунта маслихата. Для удобства населения список депутатов предоставлен в системе 2ГИС с уточнением района, округа депутата.

Вопросы качественного местного государственного управления и самоуправления в Казахстане всегда были сопряжены с политическими реалиями момента [9].

В декабре 1993 года Верховный Совет принял закон «О местных представительных и исполнительных органах РК». Первые маслихаты основывались на этом законе. [10]. В 1994 году состоялись выборы в маслихаты. В Алматы и во всех регионах страны созданы маслихаты районного, городского, областного уровней соответственно [10].

Немаловажным аспектом эффективности депутатов является активное привлечение внимания к вопросам хозяйственной деятельности города, к примеру, полного освещения города. В частности, в 2020 году было освещено более 1,4 тыс. улиц, в 2023 году было запланировано обеспечение 99,3% населения города качественной питьевой водой, 100% газом и уличным освещением. Однако, в открытых источниках, трудно найти информацию по исполнению данных Дорожных Карт.

Кроме того, депутаты комиссии по экономике, финансам, активам, развитию государственного управления и общественной безопасности активно поднимают вопросы системных мер в МСБ [11]. В частности, в рамках государственных и региональных программ ежегодно малому и среднему бизнесу выделяется не менее 30 миллиардов тенге кредитов. За 5 лет планируется увеличить долю МСБ в ВРП города с 40% до 45% [11].

В сфере общественного развития, культуры, спорта, религии и молодежи, депутаты активно поднимают вопросы качественной занятости молодежи, в т.ч. категории NEET. В частности, согласно ПРТ Алматы-2025, за 5 лет профессиональное обучение пройдет более 3 000 молодых людей, в 25 вузах будет построено 38 общежитий на 16 тыс. мест, в колледжах-2 общежития на 600 мест. Также по инициативе депутатов данной комиссии была поднята средняя заработная плата работников культуры на 30%, в т.ч. техническим специальностям [11].

Кроме того, депутаты маслихата города Алматы активно принимали участие в разработке комплексного плана Территория Развития Алматы- 2025 года. В Плане предоставлен не только анализ текущих проблем города, но и разработан ряд практических мер по социально-экономическому развитию города с учетом актуальных вопросов, таких как маятниковая миграция, вопросы точечной застройки, дефицита социальной инфраструктуры и т.д. Таким образом, депутаты играют одну из ключевых ролей в формировании социально-экономической повестки в жизни города.

Роль Маслихатов в государственном управлении малоизучена [11, 12]. С одной стороны, Маслихаты, как местные представительные органы власти, являются важной частью структуры коммуникаций государства и общества [13]; с другой стороны, имеется некоторое дублирование функций с Общественным Советом [14]. Согласно действующему законодательству, основная деятельность ОС общественный мониторинг, общественные слушания, экспертиза нормативно-правовых документов и заслушивание отчетов государственных органов, а также широкое обсуждение социально-значимых вопросов города [15]. Однако, вследствие отсутствия четких механизмов взаимодействия, крайне затруднительно оценить эффективность взаимодействия Маслихата с Общественным Советом. В частности, в Алматы был сформирован третий состав Общественного совета, состоящий из 39 экспертов. Несмотря на тот факт, что доля НПО и СМИ составляет 51%, тем не менее, квалификационные требования для избрания в ОС также не были найдены в открытых источниках.

Роль Маслихата как местного представительного органа может быть рассмотрена на примере принятого Генерального Плана Развития Города Алматы. К примеру, предыдущий план был разработан и принят более 20 лет назад на основе «моноцентра», таким образом, социально-экономическая жизнь города строилась вокруг исторического центра [16, 17]. По инициативе Акима Алматы Досаева Ерболата была привлечена широкая общественность для разработки, обсуждения и внесения коррекций. Благодаря активному участию экспертов, в т.ч. депутатов, которые поднимали вопросы населения в рамках работы рабочей группы, новая модель развития города предусматривает переход на модель «полицентричного» развития. В частности, создания 5 новых полицентров с развитой жилищной, социальной, транспортной и инженерной инфраструктурой шаговой доступности. Ключевым элементов вышеуказанного документа является то, что он подразумевает возможность внесения коррекций широким экспертным сообществом на всех этапах имплементации.

Хотелось бы отметить, что в рамках новой концепции «совместного управления», разработаны новые модели взаимодействия Маслихатов с населением и с центральными представительными органами. К примеру, ежегодное повышение квалификации депутатов Маслихата на центральном уровне, в частности, обучение основам государственного управления на базе Академии госуправления при Президенте РК.

Кроме того, усилено взаимодействие с Сенатом РК. В частности, была запущена электронная площадка "Работа с маслихатами" для интеграции работы с Сенатом РК. Кроме того, с целью повышения уровня открытости маслихатов активно внедряется практика обязательных онлайн-трансляций заседаний маслихатов.

Выводы

Результатом развития демократических процессов в РК стало создание маслихата, как регионального представительного органа самоуправления. Политическая инклюзия предрасполагает активное вовлечение экспертного сообщества, бизнеса, представителей самого населения в социально-экономическое развитие города. Кроме того, эффективное совместное управление, в т.ч. утверждения планов развития региона, экономические и социальные программы, местного бюджета вносит большой вклад в реализацию важных стратегических документов в социально-экономической, общественно-политической сферах региона. Тем не менее, отсутствие четких механизмов взаимодействия маслихатов с местными исполнительными органами, с населением, с членами Общественного Совета требует дальнейшего изучения с целью повышения эффективности и уровня доверия к местным представительным органам.

Список использованной литературы:

1. <https://www.election.gov.kz/rus/news/releases/index.php?ID=8012>.
2. https://www.inform.kz/ru/na-nizkoe-doverie-kazahstancev-k-maslihatam-ukazal-prezident-rk_a4058653.
3. Джаманбаев А. Новейшее законодательство о местном государственном управлении в Республике Казахстан // Саясат. - 2021. - сентябрь, с. 78-81.
4. Жанузакова Л.Т. Конституционно-правовые проблемы организации и деятельности местных представительных органов в Республике Казахстан. - Алматы: «Сага», 2019 - 340 с.
5. Кенжегузин М.Б., Абдуллаев С.А. Децентрализация государственного управления. - Алматы: Наука, 2021. - 294 с.
6. Концепция региональной политики Республики Казахстан. 1996 г. - сентябрь.
7. Кубаев К. Формирование организационной структуры и экономического механизма местного самоуправления в Республике Казахстан // Саясат. - 2019. - № 12.
8. Кульжанова Г. Некоторые аспекты проблемы политической модернизации местного государственного управления // Казахстан-Спектр. - 2021. - № 2. - С. 33.
9. Маслихаты и органы местного самоуправления в Республике Казахстан: сотрудничество и проблемы институционализации. Международный опыт местного самоуправления // Академия государственной службы при Президенте Республики Казахстан. Информационный бюллетень. 1/2004. Астана. - 2021. С. 11-66.
10. Парахина В.Н., Галяев Е.В. Местное управление // Москва, 2020. – с. 21.

11. Чеботарев А. Политико-правовой статус местного государственного управления в Республике Казахстан // Правовая реформа в Казахстане. - 2020 г. - № 3 (7), С. 36-40.
12. Чудаков М.Ф. Понятие местного самоуправления и управления // www.strategy.kz. (дата обращения: 11.04.2024).
13. Шарипбаев К.К. Местное самоуправление в Республике Казахстан: современное состояние и перспективы развития // Казахстан - Спектр. - 2021. - № 2. - С. 12.
14. Шоманов А.Ж., Бельгибаев С.Т. Реформирование системы государственного управления: зарубежный опыт и Казахстан. Научное издание.- Алматы: КИСИ при Президенте РК, 2019. - 276 с.
15. Агleshов К.Е., Мухтар Е.С. Экономические и правовые основы развития системы местного самоуправления в Республике Казахстан // Матер. РНПК «Финансово-кредитные проблемы рыночной экономики Казахстана». 29–30 ноября 2002 г. (II часть). - Алматы: Казак университет, 2022. - С. 55-56.
16. Агleshов К. Финансово-экономическая модель местного самоуправления в Республике Казахстан // Саясат. - 2021. - № 4. - С. 37.
17. Акбай А. Местное самоуправление: трудности и перспективы. // Фемида. - 2021. - № 1.

1.6. Аймақтардың әлеуметтік-экономикалық жүйе ретіндегі қағидаттары

Райгүл Жеңісқызы Дүйсенова

PhD докторы. «Бизнес және басқару» кафедрасы,
Халықаралық көліктік-гуманитарлық университеті
(Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-7011-8229>

Арман Бердимурат

экономика ғылымдарының магистрі, «Бизнес және басқару»
кафедрасының аға оқытушысы, Халықаралық
көліктік-гуманитарлық университеті
(Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)

Набира Жанжайханқызы Абуова

экономика ғылымдарының магистрі, «Қаржы»
кафедрасының сениор-лекторы, Туран университеті
(Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)

Аймақтарға қатысты саясатта маңызды реформалар жүргізілді. Соның нәтижесінде әкімшілік реформа қолға алынды. Бұл ретте бюджетаралық қатынастарды түбегейлі өзгерту де өте өзекті мәселе. Жаңа экономикалық үлгіге көшкенде аймақтардың бюджет мәселесіндегі дербестігін арттыру керек деп мемлекет басшысы Қасым-

Жомарт Тоқаев «Әділетті Қазақстанның экономикалық бағдары» атты Қазақстан халқына Жолдауында айтқандай аймақ деген бұл күрделі жүйе, яғни көптеген элементтерді қамтитын ерекше жүйе, олардың әрқайсысы жекелеген жүйе ретінде ұсынылуы мүмкін [1].

Сонымен қатар, бұл элементтер өзара байланысты және өзара әрекеттеседі. Бұл күрделі жүйе құрылымның болуымен, күрделі құрамымен, даму қабілетімен сипатталады. Аймақ күрделі жүйенің келесі белгілеріне жауап береді:

- зерттеуге қол жетімді және орынды болатын ішкі жүйелерге бөлу мүмкіндігі;

- жұмыс істеу шарттары айтарлықтай белгісіздікпен ерекшеленеді, сыртқы ортаға әсер ету байланысына бағытталған болып табылады;

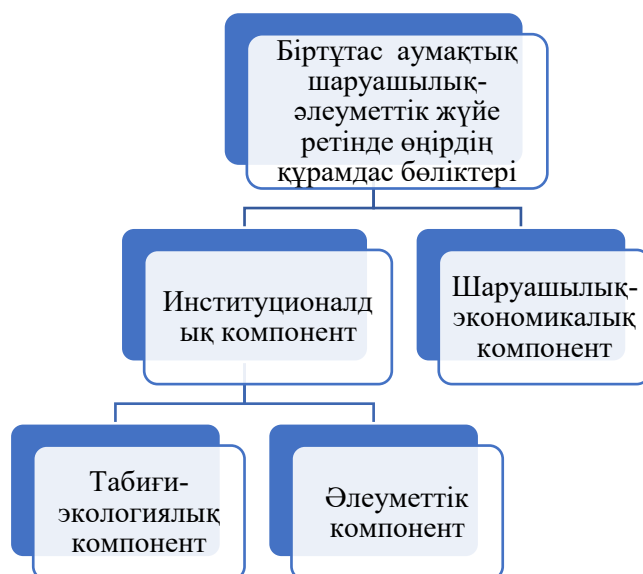
- жүйенің өз мінез-құлқын мақсатты таңдауын жүзеге асыру.

Аймақ сыртқы факторлардың әсерінен болатын және ішкі қатынастардың ерекшеліктеріне байланысты өзінің даму заңдылықтарына сәйкес жұмыс істейтін күрделі жүйе болып табылады [2].

Жалпы аймақ біртұтас аумақтық әлеуметтік-экономикалық жүйе ретінде зерттеледі. Бұл жүйе шеңберінде келесі өзара байланысты және өзара бағытталған блоктардың, компоненттердің жиынтығына бөлінеді:

1. Институционалдық;
2. Экономикалық;
3. Табиғи-экологиялық, әлеуметтік.

Осылайша, аймақ көптеген ішкі жүйелерден тұратын және 1-ші суретте көрсетілген белгілі бір тұтастық ретінде әрекет ететін күрделі әлеуметтік-экономикалық жүйе болып табылады.



Сурет 1 – Бірыңғай аумақтық әлеуметтік-экономикалық жүйе ретінде өңірдің құрамдас бөліктері

Мұндағы табиғи орта аймақтағы экономикалық қызметтің материалдық негізі, бұл аймақ экономикасының жай-күйі мен тұрақты дамуын айтарлықтай анықтайды. Сонымен қатар, постиндустриалды экономикада, инновациялық даму экономикасында табиғи компоненттің рөлі инновациялық компоненттің маңыздылығын күшейту арқылы төмендейтінін атап өткен жөн.

Аймақ негізінен әлеуметтік жүйе болып табылады. Әлеуметтік фактордың рөлі аймақ экономикасын басқару тактикасында және тұрақты дамудың экономикалық стратегиясын жасауда өте маңызды болады.

Аймақ күрделі әлеуметтік-экономикалық жүйе ретінде туынды қасиеттермен де сипатталады (мақсаттылық, ұйымшылдық, тұрақтылық, функционалдық икемділік, мүмкіндіктерді арттыру) [3].

Біздің елімізде аймақтар жаңа инновациялық деңгейге жете отырып, бірнеше атаулы 13 арнайы экономикалық аймақтардың жұмысымен айқындалады. Отандық АЭА-лардың инвестициялық портфелі құны 1,2 трлн теңгені құрайтын 315-ке жуық іске асырылған жобаны қамтиды. Өндіріс ошақтарында 21 мыңнан астам жұмыс орны құрылды. Қазіргі кезде 4,3 трлн теңгеге 256 жоба іске асырылып жатыр. Жаңа кәсіпорындарда 24 мыңнан астам жұмыс орнын құру көзделген. Жобалар экономиканың барлық базалық салаларында ұсынылған, сондай-ақ қосылған құны жоғары және өнімдік күрделілігі бар тауарларды өндіруге бағытталған. Сонымен қатар арнайы экономикалық аймақтардың жұмысын жақсарту үшін АЭА қызмет түрлерінің тізбесі нақты инвестициялық жобаларға арналған 74 позицияға кеңейтілді. АЭА қатысушылары сатып алатын ҚҚС салынбайтын тауарлардың тізбесі 100 мыңға дейін кеңейтілді [4].

Елдің аймақтық саясаты өңірлердің ішкі және сыртқы бәсекеге қабілеттілігін арттыру, халықтың тұрмыс сапасын тұрғылықты жеріне қарамастан жақсарту үшін қолайлы жағдайлар мен факторларды қалыптастыруға бағытталатын болады.

ҚР-ның 2025 жылға дейінгі аумақтық даму жоспары шеңберінде мемлекеттік басқару деңгейлері арасындағы теңгерімді даму жүзеге асырылатын болады, сондай-ақ инвестициялардың артуы мен еңбек нарығын трансформациялау үшін жағдайлар жасау мақсатында барлық өңірлерді стратегиялық байланыстырушы инфрақұрылыммен жарақтандыру қамтамасыз етіледі.

Аумақтық даму жоспарында аумақтық-кеңістіктік дамудың үш қағидаты айқындалған:

1. Аумақтық бейтараптық – салалық саясатта өңірлік кемсітушіліктің болмауы.

2. Адамға бағдарланған орталық – мемлекет адамдар мен бизнестің кеңістіктік таңдауына араласпайды, бұл ретте халықтың базалық мемлекеттік көрсетілетін қызметтерге тең қолжетімділігін қамтамасыз етеді.

3. Өңірлердің дербестігі – өңірлердің жергілікті жерлердегі проблемаларды шешу үшін жеткілікті өкілеттіктері мен ресурстары болуға тиіс.

Елдің аумақтық даму жоспарын іске асыру үшін «Базалық көрсетілетін қызметтерге тең қолжетімділік» және «Көлік байланысын қамтамасыз ету» атты екі бағыттан тұратын «Қуатты өңірлер – елді дамытудың драйвері» ұлттық жобасы қабылданды.

Нәтижесінде, 2025 жылға қарай халықты ауыз сумен толық (100%) қамтамасыз етуге, қалаларда сарқынды суларды 100% тазартуға қол жеткізілетін болады.

Тірек ауылдардағы жақсы және қанағаттанарлық жағдайдағы жолдардың үлесі 100%-ға дейін жеткізіледі, 3,5 мыңнан астам ауыл инфрақұрылымы жаңа өңірлік стандарттарға сәйкестендіріледі.

Бұл жақсы және қанағаттанарлық жағдайдағы республикалық маңызы бар жолдардың үлесін 100%-ға дейін және жергілікті маңызы бар автожолдардың үлесін 95%-ға дейін арттыруға мүмкіндік береді [5].

Аймақтардың дамуына және ірі қалаларға қысымның төмендеуіне «агломерацияларды дамыту туралы» қабылданған Заң қосымша серпін береді. Жергілікті жүйе ретінде Астана, Алматы, Шымкент, Ақтөбе және Қарағанды қалаларында орталықтары бар бес агломерация анықталды. Бұдан басқа, елдің өңірлік саясаты ауылдық аумақтарды дамыту тәсілдерінің тиімділігін арттыруға, өмір сүру сапасын жақсартуға және ауылдық жерлерде жайлы өмір сүру ортасын құруға бағытталатын болады.

Осы мақсаттарда Қазақстан Республикасының Ауылдық аумақтарын дамытудың 2023-2027 жылдарға арналған тұжырымдамасы шеңберінде АӨК, ауыл шаруашылығы кооперациясын, ауылдық кәсіпкерлікті дамыту арқылы ауыл халқының табысын арттыру, әлеуметтік, инженерлік және көлік инфрақұрылымын дамыту есебінен базалық көрсетілетін қызметтердегі диспропорцияларды қысқарту, сондай-ақ ауылдық аумақтарды дамытуды институционалдық қамтамасыз ету жөніндегі шаралар іске асырылатын болады.

Өңірлердің ішінде тартылған инвестициялар көлемі бойынша көшбасшылар Атырау облысы, Алматы қаласы және Астана қаласы болып табылады, бұл Атырау облысында пайдалы қазбаларды белсенді өндіруге, іскерлік инфрақұрылымды дамытудың жоғары деңгейіне және ірі қалалардың инвесторлары үшін тартымдылыққа байланысты. Сонымен қатар, Жетісу, Ұлытау және Жамбыл облыстары жаңа инвестициялық жобаларды тарту және өсу үшін әлеуетін көрсетуде. Төмендегі 1-ші кестеде еліміздің аймақтары бойынша негізгі капиталға инвестициялар туралы деректер берілген.

Кесте 1 - Қазақстан өңірлері бойынша негізгі капиталға инвестициялар, қаңтар-қараша 2023

Аймақтар	қаңтар-қараша 2023 ж, млн теңге	2022 жылғы қаңтар- қарашаға, %-бен
Қазақстан Республикасы	15292484,1	114,6
Абай	472 276,2	140,8
Ақмола	564 041,0	105,4
Ақтөбе	931 035,3	111,3
Атырау	2 695 569,9	100,4
Батыс Қазақстан	546 212,1	122,2
Жамбыл	411 245,6	114,6
Жетісу	276 104,0	113,5
Қарағанды	727 245,5	116,3
Қостанай	436 715,6	107,2
Қызылорда	431 638,8	118,4
Маңғыстау	976 097,4	144,0
Павлодар	823 046,1	128,2
Солтүстік Қазақстан	382 087,0	122,3
Түркістан	847 758,2	141,1
Ұлытау	171 192,0	115,5
Шығыс Қазақстан	550 818,7	109,3
Астана қаласы	1 294 896,6	104,7
Алматы қаласы	1 533 212,5	119,9
Шымкент қаласы	622 071,5	121,3
Ескерту: [6] дерек көзінен алынды		

Қазақстанның экономикасы мен өңірлерінің әртүрлі секторларының инвестициялық тартымдылығын талдау үшін негізделген инвестициялық шешімдер қабылдауға ықпал ететін жаңартылған және егжей-тегжейлі деректерді ұсынатын Kazdata сияқты мамандандырылған талдамалық құралдар мен дерекқорларды пайдалану ұсынылады.

2024 жылы Қазақстандағы әлеуметтік-демографиялық жағдай елдің экономикалық және әлеуметтік дамуына әсер ететін бірқатар үрдістермен сипатталады. Туу, өлім және көші-қон сияқты демографиялық көрсеткіштер еңбек нарығына, тұтынушылардың сұранысына және әлеуметтік саясатты жоспарлауға тікелей әсер етеді. Соңғы мәліметтер бойынша, 2023 жылғы 1 желтоқсандағы жағдай бойынша Қазақстан халқының саны 20,01 миллион адамды құрады, бұл өткен жылмен салыстырғанда 1,4%-ға өскенін көрсетеді. Халықтың табиғи өсуі оң болып қала береді, ал көші-қон сальдосы жағымды жаққа әсерлі түрде өзгерді. Егер 2022 жылы көші-қон сальдосы теріс болса және - 8 020 болса, 2023 жылы ол айтарлықтай өсіп, 8 346-ға жетті. Осылайша, ел мигранттарды көбірек тартты, бұл өмір сүру және жұмысқа орналасу үшін қолайлы жағдайларды көрсетуі мүмкін. Көші-қонның теріс сальдосынан оң сальдосына күрт ауысу халықтың динамикасына және елдің әлеуметтік-экономикалық дамуына әсер етуі мүмкін [6].

Қорыта келгенде, еліміз үшін аймақтар экономикасының айқындығы бойынша дәрежесі өте жоғары, мұнда жаһандық экономикалық жүйенің бөлігі болып табылатын ел аймақтарының өзара байланысы мен беталысы анық байқалады. Еліміздегі экономикалық өсім негізінен шикізат секторының даму кезеңдерімен байланысты болып келеді, егер шикізат аймақтарында тұрақтандыру немесе біршама өсу байқалса, бұрынырақ дамыған білікті кадрлары бар және халық тығыздылығы жоғары болатын аймақтар өндірістің құлдырауымен сипатталады. Еліміздің аймақтарының әлеуметтік-экономикалық саралануы ұлғаяды, аталған сипаттамалар елдің әрбір облысының нақты даму стратегиясын айқындап береді, аймақтық факторларды, жүйе ретіндегі қағидаттарды тиімді пайдалануға негіздейді.

Әдебиеттер тізімі:

1. Мемлекет басшысы Қасым-Жомарт Тоқаевтың «Әділетті Қазақстанның экономикалық бағдары» атты Қазақстан халқына Жолдауы. 2023 жылғы 1 қыркүйек.
2. Пшиканова, Н.И. Синергетический потенциал региональной экономики в системе стратегического планирования и управления: теория, методология, инструментарий: автореф. дис. ... д-ра экон. наук: 08.00.05. Пшиканова Нуриет Ибрагимовна. – Майкоп, 2009. – 44 с.
3. Шедько, Ю.Н. Программно-целевой метод как инструмент повышения эффективности территориальных социоэкономических систем / Ю.Н. Шедько // Региональная экономика: теория и практика. – 2010. – № 44 (179). – 2010 ноябрь. – С. 24–30.
4. <https://primeminister.kz/news/reviews/arnayy-ekonomikalyk-aymaktarda-12-trln-tengege-315-ke-zhuuk-zhoba-iske-asyryldy-256343> сайтының мәліметтері (қаралған күні 09.04.2024).
5. Қазақстан республикасының 2023–2027 жылдарға арналған әлеуметтік-экономикалық даму болжамы, 2022 жылғы 19 мамырдағы отырысында мақұлданды, № 9 хаттама.
6. <https://marketingcenter.kz/20/economy-kazakhstan.html> сайтының мәліметтері (қаралған күні 11.04.2024).

1.7. Аграрлық сектордың даму деңгейі

Айгуль Муратовна Джумабаева

докторант, экономика ғылымдарының магистрі.

Қазақ ұлттық аграрлық зерттеу университеті

(Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)

<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-7675-7005>

Айдос Тлектесович Есполов

экономика ғылымдарының докторы, профессор.

Еуразия технологиялық университеті

(Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)

<https://orcid.org/0000-0001-6577-809X>

Карлыгаш Муратовна Жумаксанова

Экономика ғылымдарының кандидаты, қауымдастырылған

профессор. Л.Б. Гончаров атындағы ҚазАЖИ

(Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)

<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-8696-5027>

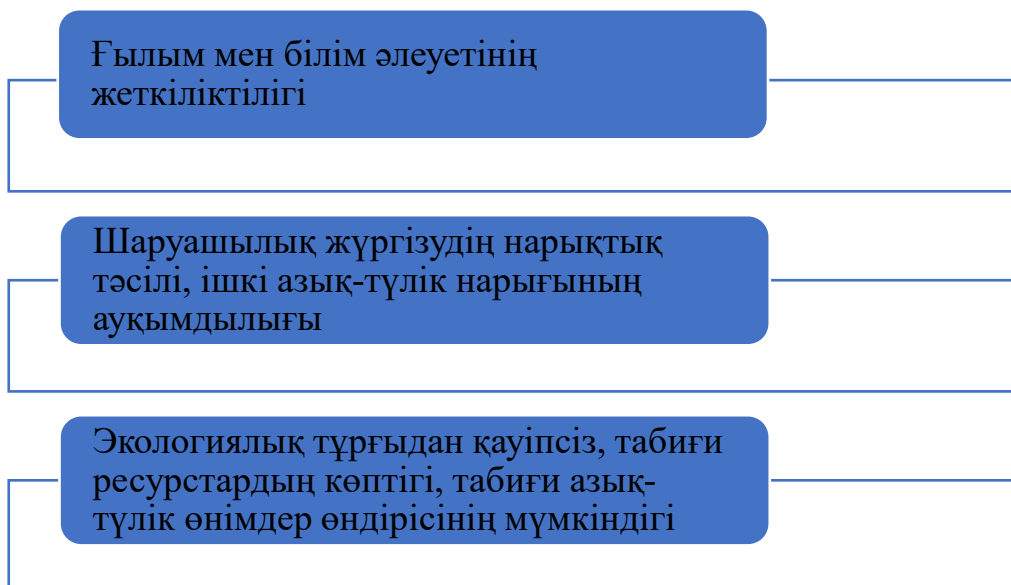
Еліміздің агроөнеркәсіп кешенін дамытып, азық-түлік қауіпсіздігін қамтамасыз етуде – өндірісті ғылыммен ұштастыру, ғылымды жаңа деңгейге көтеру арқылы жаңа технологияларды енгізу, сондай-ақ осы салада еңбек ететін білікті мамандарды даярлау маңызды рөл атқаратыны бәрімізге белгілі. Мемлекет басшысының Жолдауында қазіргі ауыл шаруашылығы – жоғары технологиялы сала болуы тиіс, оны жер жағдайы немесе ауа райы емес, инновациялық амал-тәсілдер табысқа жеткізеді деп тұжырымдаған [1].

Агроөнеркәсіптік саланың даму деңгейі қоғамның экономикалық және саяси тұрақтылығын анықтайды. Өндірістің тиімді қарқындылығы басқа шаруашылық байланыстарына, нарық және мемлекет бағдарларына байланысты. Күшті, қуатты мемлекеттер ғана ұзақ мерзімдік жоспарлаумен, тұрақты экономикалық өсумен айналысатыны белгілі. Экономиканы модернизациялау жағдайында мемлекеттік реттеу мен экономикалық механизмнің маңызды элементтерінің бірі – ауыл шаруашылығы өнімдерін өндіруді, өңдеуді және өткізуді қамтитын жоспарлау тұжырымдамасы екендігін әлемдік тәжірибе нақты көрсете алады.

Агроөнеркәсіптік саланың даму деңгейі бойынша басым бағыттарын жедел дамыту мақсатында бірнеше бағдарламалар шеңберінде келесі бағыттар бойынша жоспарлар әзірленген: майлы дақылдарды өндіруді және қайта өңдеуді дамыту; жеміс-көкөніс өнімдерін өндіруді және қайта өңдеуді дамыту; қант қызылшасынан ақ қант жасауды дамыту; астықты өндіруді, тереңнен қайта өңдеуді және экспорттауды дамыту; ет және ет өнімдерін өндіруді және экспорттауды дамыту; жүнді және оның тереңнен қайта өңделген өнімдерін өндіруді, экспорттауды дамыту; сүт және сүт өнімдерінің өндірісін дамыту; құс

шаруашылығын дамыту. Әрбір шебер-жоспар қажетті өндірістік көрсеткіштер туралы толық ақпараты бар өндірістік бағдарламалардан және онда облыстар бөлінісінде нәтижелерге барынша жылдам қол жеткізуге арналған іс-шаралар бойынша жауапкершілік деңгейі бөлінген және инвестициялық жобаларды іске асыру кезінде кәсіпкерлік құрылымдар үшін бағдарлаушы қызметін атқаратын ұйымдастыру жоспарынан тұрады. Бұл ретте, әрбір басым бағыт бірыңғай міндетті шешу – аталған бағытты жедел және тиімді дамыту және алға қойған нәтижелерге қол жеткізу үшін бірнеше салалар арқылы өзара экономикалық байланысқан әлеуетті серіктестердің нақты тізімі бар жеке аграрлық сала нысанына ие болуы тиіс.

Инновацияны құру және оларды тікелей өндірісте игеру негізінде нақты іс-шаралардың заңды және кезекпе-кезек жүргізілетін жүйесі айқындалған. Сондықтан аталған аграрлық саланың инновациялық дамуына оң ықпалын тигізетін шарттар мен факторларға жатқызуға болады (сурет 1):



Сурет 1 - Аграрлық саланың инновациялық дамуына оң ықпалын тигізетін шарттар
Ескерту: Авторлармен құрастырылған

Еліміздің агроөнеркәсіптік кешенінің жалпы жүйелік мәселелері болып табылады: жерлердің жер өңдеу жағдайының нашарлауы; суармалы судың нормативтен тыс шығындары, сонымен қатар табиғи ресурстардың басқа да түрлерін тиімсіз қолдануы; агротехнологиялардың артта қалуы, өндірістің негізгі құралдарының табиғи және сапалы тозуы; ауыл шаруашылығы өндірісінің ұсақ тауарлығы; топырақтың құнарлығы жағдайын бақылаудың жоқтығы; қолданылатын тұқымдардың және өсірілетін малдар тегінің генетикалық потенциалының төмендігі; жемшөп базасының әлсіздігі, жайылымдардың құлдырауы; тауарлы балық шаруашылығының дамымауы; өндірістік қайта өңдеуге сапалы шикізаттың жетіспеушілігі және ішкі

азық-түлік тауарларының нарығында терең қайта өңделген отандық өнімдердің үлесінің төмендігі; тамақ өнімдерінің заман талабына сай технологияда өлшем әдістері стандарттарының жоқтығы, халықаралық талаптармен үндестіктің төмен деңгейі; ауыл шаруашылығы малдарының бірдейлендірудің бірыңғай жүйесінің жоқтығы және олар бойынша электрондық базаның болмауы; диагностикалық зерттеулердің жануарлардың денсаулығын сақтау бойынша дүниежүзілік ұйымдардың талаптарына сәйкес еместігі; елдің ішкі сұранысын қанағаттандырмайтын маңызды азық-түлік өнімдерінің бар болуы; білікті мамандардың жетіспеушілігі; ауылдық кооперацияның жеткіліксіз дамуы; ауылдық тауар өндірушілердің кредит қаражатына деген сұранысын толық қанағаттандыруға қаржы ресурстарының жетіспеушілігі; агроөнеркәсіптік кешен салаларында қолданылатын өлшем құралдарының тексеру базасы деңгейінің төмендігі; экономиканың аграрлық саласында инвестиция тартудың төмен деңгейі; өндіріске ғылыми әзірлемелерді енгізу жүйесінің дамымауы.

Аграрлық саланың тұрақты дамуын қамтамасыз ету, отандық өнімдерінің ұлттық бәсекелес басымдықтарын дамыту мақсатында Қазақстан Республикасында бейімдеуге болатын шетелдік ауыл шаруашылығы тәжірибиесін дамытудың оң жақтары тұрақты зерттелуде. Агрокәсіпкерлікті қаржылық қолдаудың көлемі жыл сайын өскеніне қарамастан, бұл бағытта бірнеше мәселелі сұрақтар да туындаған [2].

Аграрлық секторы дамыған елдер жоғары экономикалық дамуға ие. Бұл арқылы әлемдік деңгейдегі ауыл шаруашылығы ұйымдары ішкі азық-түлік нарығында сұраныс пен ұсыныстың теңгерімін тұрақтандыруға, әлемдегі озық нарықтарға оңай енуге және ұлттық ауыл шаруашылығы тауарын өндірушілерді ығыстырып шығаруға мүмкіндік алмақ. Осыған орай, Қазақстан да аграрлық секторды инновациялық тұрғыда дамыту міндеттерін ұтымды шешуге талпынуда деп есептеуге болады.

Экономиканы дамытудың маңызды факторы ретінде ресурс үнемдейтін инновациялық технологиялар біздің елімізде айрықша рөлге ие болуда. Бұл өндіріс құралдары ұдайы қымбаттай түсіп отырған сәтте және түпкілікті өнім бағасының қымбаттау қарқыны саябырлап отырған шақта өте қажет. Жоғарыда айтқанымыздай, ресурс үнемдейтін технологияларды енгізу үшін, ең алдымен, ресурс үнемдейтін технологияларға арналған қазіргі заманға лайық, бәсекеге қабілетті техника өндіруді қолдауға және дамытуға бағытталған, ауыл шаруашылығының жаңа техникаларын, сонымен бірге кешендік машиналар сатып алуды қаржыландыруға бағытталған, жаңа агротехнологияларға бейімдеп оқыта отырып қолданбалы зерттеулер жүргізуге бағытталған жүйелі мемлекеттік қолдау қажет [2, 15 б].

Агроөнеркәсіптік өндірісті реттеудің тиімді жүйесін қалыптастыру мәселесі ерекше ауқым алады, ол өз кезегінде пайдаланушы және

туындаушы реттеу көздерін әрі қарай жүйелендіру мен нақтыландыруды, аграрлық секторға қаржы түсірудің жаңа мүмкіндіктерін анықтайды. Қазіргі жағдайда мемлекеттің қабылдаған шаралары аграрлық нарықтың негізгі субъектілері арасындағы экономикалық қатынасты реттеу жүйесінің тиімділігін көрсетпейді: ауылшаруашылық тауарын өндірушілер, ауылшаруашылық шикізатты өңдеуші мекемелер, сауда және қызмет көрсетуші мекемелер. Сонымен қатар ауыл шаруашылығын реттеудің экономикалық механизм элементтерін жетілдіруде мынадай қосалқы әдістерін белсендендіруді қажет етеді (сурет 2):



Сурет 2 - Ауыл шаруашылығын реттеудің экономикалық механизм элементтерін жетілдіру
Ескерту: Авторлармен құрастырылған

Аталған сипаттағы зерттеу қорытындыларын ұйымдастыру мен жетілдіру экономикалық мәселелерді жоғары тиімділікпен шешуге және ауылшаруашылық өндірісін мемлекеттік реттеудегі құрал жүйесін жетілдіруге мүмкіндік береді, елдің өнім өндіру қауіпсіздігін қамтамасыз етудегі экономикалық механизм рөлін арттыруға әсер етеді. Дамыған елдерде мемлекеттік реттеу экономикалық әдістерді пайдалануға сүйенеді: баға, салық, несие саясаты, бюджеттік дотация мен субсидиялар. Айырмашылығы әр елдің мәдени, тарихи, географиялық ерекшеліктермен, оның әлеуметтік қалауларымен анықталады.

Қазақстан экономикасын мемлекеттік басқарудың жетілдірілген жүйесінің қызмет етуі үшін шаруашылық аймақтарының ерекшеліктерін ескере отырып экономикалық дамыған елдердің тәжірибесін қолданып нарықтық үлгісін жасау керек. Үлгіні жасаудың жалпы шарттары – бұл өндірістің қаражат меншігі, бәсекелестік, еркін бағалар және мол табыс алу. Өндірістің кезеңдік сипаты және жоғары қорсыйымдылығы, материалды-техникалық базаның имобильдігі, тұрақты табыс алудағы

үнемі тәуекелділік ету; жасалған шығындар мен алынған өнімдер арасындағы уақыттың үлкен қоры және басқа да ерекшеліктер агроөнеркәсіп кешендерін бәсекелестікке қабілетсіз етеді. Осындай жағдайлар мемлекет тарапынан араласу мен қолдауды қажет етеді [3].

«Қазақстан–2030» Жолдауында нарықтың жұмыс істеуі тұрғысынан келешегі бар ауыл аумақтарын қолдауға бағытталған мемлекеттік саясаттың қажеттілігі ерекше аталған. Ауылдық аумақтарды дамытуды мемлекеттік реттеудің әлемдік тәжірибесі көпшілік елдердің ауыл өңірлерін дамытуды мемлекеттік реттеуі негізінде ауылдық аумақтардың экономикасымен тікелей байланысты табыстар деңгейінің көрсеткіштері жататындығын көрсетеді. Ұлттық бәсекелік артықшылықтарды жүзеге асырудың тиімді нысанының бірі және ол агроөнеркәсіптік кешенде кластерлерді қалыптастыру және дамыту болып табылады. Саланың өндіріс факторларымен қамтылуы тұрғысынан саралауы қосылған құн тізбегі бойынша өндірістік кешендерді дамытуға арналған күш- қуатты шоғырландыруға мүмкіндік беретін кластерлік ыңғай негізінде дамытуды жылдамдату мақсатымен бастамалық индустриялар тізіміне енгізу үшін өте тартымды сектор ретінде бағалауға мүмкіндік береді. Аграрлық сектор капитал сыйымдылығымен, шығындар орнын толықтыру ұзақтылығымен, табыстың төмен деңгейімен, табиғи-климаттық жағдайына тәуелді болумен сипатталады [4].

Қорыта келегенде, аграрлық секторды дамыту бойынша алдағы уақытта ауыл шаруашылығы өндірісін жеделдетіп әртараптандыруға, аграрлық технологияларды, оның ішінде су үнемдейтін технологияларды енгізуді ынталандыруға, ауыл шаруашылығы техникасын жаңартуға, ауыл шаруашылығы жануарларының генетикалық әлеуетін арттыруға, сондай-ақ ауыл шаруашылығы өнімдерін өңдеуді дамытуға баса назар аударылатын болады. Себебі еліміздің аграрлық секторы қол жетімді мүмкіндіктерге және инновациялар енгізуге бағытталған. Ендігі басты назар аударатын мақсат: ауыл шаруашылығы, аграрлық сектордың басты басым бағыты болғандықтан, қаржыландыруға деген қолжетімділікті кеңейту керек.

Әдебиеттер тізімі:

1. <https://egemen.kz/article/353387-senatorlar-agrarlyq-ghylymdy-damytu-salasyndaghy-maselelerdi-talqylady> сайтының мәліметтері (қаралған күні 23.04.2024).
2. Қазақстан Республикасында агроөнеркәсіптік кешенді дамыту жөніндегі 2010 – 2014 жылдарға арналған бағдарламасы.
3. Кужиев Б.С. Мемлекеттік реттеу жүйесінде аграрлық өндірісті дамытудың және тұрақтандырудың экономикалық механизмі. Алматы, 2009 ж.
4. Баяндин М., Нарынбаева А., Отандық ауылшаруашылық өнімінің бәсекелестікке қабілетті нарығын дамыту болашағы, The

Journal of Economic Research & Business Administration. № 1 (123).
2018 ж.

1.8. Қазақстандық менеджменттің өзекті мәселелері мен болашағы

Мейрамкүл Сатыбалдиевна Жантлеуова

Директор. Гуманитарлы-агроэкономикалық колледж
(Түркістан обл., Сайрам ауданы, с. Ақсукеңт, Қазақстан)

Қазіргі менеджмент мәселелерін қарастыра отырып, жеке ережелер мен мәселелерге тоқталайық. Ф. Тейлор өмір сүрген және жұмыс істеген қоғамдық өндірістің индустриялық даму кезеңінде басты мақсат машина жасау жағдайында операцияларды қарқындату және ұтымды ету негізінде еңбек өнімділігі мен тиімділігін арттыру болды. Оған қалай жетуге болатыны туралы Тейлор өзінің негізгі еңбегі «Ғылыми менеджмент принциптерінде» баяндады, оның негізгі ережелері басқару мәселелеріне қызығушылық танытқандардың бәріне жақсы белгілі. Оларды тағы бір рет қайталаудың қажеттілігі жоқ. Бірақ бұл жұмыс менеджменттің кәсіби қызмет және тәуелсіз білім саласы ретінде қалыптасуының басталуын білдіретінін атап өткен жөн.

Тейлорды басқаруға ғылыми көзқарастың осы және басқа да көптеген идеялары қазіргі жағдайда да маңыздылығын жоғалтқан жоқ. Сонымен қатар, П. Друкердің пікірінше, барлық заманауи менеджмент Ф. Тейлор енгізген идеяларға негізделген. Мысалы, оның «менеджменттің негізгі мақсаты жұмыс берушінің максималды өркендеуін және әрбір жұмысшының максималды өркендеуін қамтамасыз ету болуы керек» деген мәлімдемесі таңқаларлық заманауи болып көрінеді. Бұл ретте ол «үшінші ұлы тарапты – бүкіл халықты, сайып келгенде, жұмысшыларға жалақыны, кәсіпкерлерге пайданы төлейтін тұтынушыларды да назардан тыс қалдырмауға шақырды. Сондықтан ұлт құқықтары кәсіпкердің де, жұмысшылардың да құқықтарынан маңыздырақ». Бұл идеялар Қазақстанның бүгінгі жағдайына қатысты. Өндірісті дамытуға және өз мақсаттарын басқаруға бағындыратын ішкі бюрократизммен күресу біздің еліміздің алдында тұрған маңызды міндет ретінде қарастырылады.

Ф.У. Тейлор техника мен экономика емес, адамдарды басқару тиімділікті арттыруға әсер ететін негізгі фактор деп ойлады. Бүгінгі таңда заманауи менеджмент қызметкердің жеке басының ролінде түбегейлі өзгерістер бар деп санайды, ол жалдамалы қызметкерден, қарапайым орындаушыдан компанияның стратегиялық мақсаттарына жетуге мүдделі серіктес болуы керек. Тек еңбекке шығармашылық көзқарас басшылар мен бағыныштыларды тапсырмаларды белсенді орындауға, ақылға қонымды тәуекел мен кәсіпкерлікке баруға мәжбүр

етеді. Бүгінгі таңда қызметкерлердің инерттілігі мен консерватизмін еңсеру маңызды, адамдардың экономикалық ойлауын жандандыру, құзыретті және заманауи ойлайтын менеджерлер мен мамандарды өсіру қажет. Егер менеджменттің барлық деңгейлеріндегі менеджерлер адамдардың адалдығы мен олардың қабілеттерін пайдалануды, бәсекелестерінен тезірек үйренсе, онда бұл қазіргі жағдайда сенімді бәсекелестік артықшылыққа айналады.

Менеджмент тиімділік факторы ретінде П. Друкер ұлттың тарихи жетістіктері 80%-ке табиғи ресурстар мен технологиялармен емес, басқарудың тиімділігімен анықталады деген мағынада айтты. Маккинзи институты 1999 жылы Ресей үкіметінің тапсырысы бойынша жүргізген зерттеу нәтижелері белгілі: екі жағдай экономикалық өсуге кедергі келтіреді – әртүрлі кәсіпорындар үшін бәсекелестіктің тең емес шарттары және тиімсіз менеджмент. Бүгінгі таңда кез-келген ұйымдағы дағдарыс, ең алдымен, басқару дағдарысымен байланысты деген пікірге ешкім қарсы емес. Тиімді менеджмент белгілі бір елде кездесетін көптеген мәселелерді шешудің негізгі буыны ретінде танылады.

Сондықтан менеджменттің елдің дамуындағы сәттілігінің шарты басқарушылық қызмет пен корпоративтік этиканың қалыптасқан мәдениетін менеджмент саласындағы заманауи жетістіктер деңгейіне өзгерту болып табылады. Басқарудың зияткерлік әлеуетінің өсуі елдің дамуына жедел қарқын бере алады және керісінше. Сондықтан экономиканы басқарудың барлық деңгейлерінде тиімді менеджментті қалыптастыру және дамыту қажеттілігі әр елдің тұрақты міндетіне айналады.

Қазақстанда, ТМД-ның басқа елдеріндегі сияқты, отандық басқару теориясы мен практикасын нарықтық жағдайларға бейімдеу жалғасуда, белгілі бір дәрежеде оның шетелдік менеджментпен интеграциясы жүріп жатыр. Бұл ретте Қазақстан Республикасындағы қоғамдық өндіріс шындықтарының тиімді басқару тетігін қалыптастырудың әлемдік үрдістеріне сәйкес келмеуі айқын көрінеді.

Сонымен қатар, ұзақ мерзімді табыстың кепілі және бәсекелестіктің негізгі нысандарының бірі тауарлар немесе қызметтер емес, басқарушылық инновациялар болып табылады, бүгінде ұйымдар басқарушылық инновацияларға бұрынғыдан да көбірек мұқтаж. Менеджменттің заманауи көзқарастарының орталығында ұйымның икемділігі мен сыртқы ортаның үнемі өзгеруіне бейімделу мәселесі тұр. Бұл, ең алдымен, технологиялық инновациялардың қажеттілігі, ұйымдық құрылымдарды ауыстыру, компанияның жаңа құндылықтарын насихаттау және жаңартылған басқару құралдарын пайдалану туралы.

Өздеріңіз білетіндей, дәстүрлі ұйымның негізгі жүйе құраушы факторлары мақсаттар мен құрылым болып табылады. Жаңа жағдайларда ұйым кәсіпкерлік мақсаттарға қол жеткізу құралы ретінде өзінің мүмкіндіктерін сарқып алады, ең алдымен ұйымдастырушылық мәдениет жаңа жүйе құраушы фактор болып табылады.

Құрылым сонымен қатар өзектілігін жоғалтады, өйткені ол жүйе ретінде ұйымның негізгі атрибуты болуды тоқтатады. Дәстүрлі менеджмент қатаң ұйымдастырушылық құрылымды, ұйымдастыру мен басқарудың иерархиялық және бюрократиялық формаларын қамтиды. Қазіргі жағдайда олар ұйым қызметкеріне өзінің шығармашылық әлеуетін толық ашуға, оқу мен модернизацияның жылдам өзгеруіне қабілеттерін көрсетуге мүмкіндік бермейтін тежегіш құралға айналады. Сондықтан компаниялар көбінесе өз құрылымдары мен процестерін дамыту саласында тәжірибе жасайды: олар иерархиялық, тік құрылымдардан көлденең құрылымдарға ауысады, ұйымның орнына көбінесе бизнес жүйесі деп аталатын жаңа құралды қолданады.

Көлденең құрылым клиенттердің сұранысын қанағаттандыру мақсатында компания жүзеге асыратын бизнес-процестер бойынша қызметті ұйымдастыруды көздейді. Істі процестік ұйымдастыру қызметкерлерді бетпе-бет бұруға, клиент жеке бөлімшелер арасындағы қайшылықтарды жеңуге, бюрократия деңгейін күрт төмендетуге мүмкіндік береді. Менеджменттің барлық тұжырымдамалары мен мектептері субъектінің басқару объектісіне әсер етуінің әртүрлі тәсілдерін іздеуге бағытталғаны белгілі, негізінен «жоғарыдан төменге» схемасы бойынша. Енді бұл тұжырымдама өзін-өзі ұйымдастыру тұжырымдамасына жол ашады: ұйымдар нарықтық сұраныстарға тез жауап беріп, өз тәжірибелерінен пайдалы білім ала отырып, өздері өзгеруі керек.

Тәжірибелік менеджерлер көбінесе көптеген практикалық ұсыныстардың түсініксіздігін және сонымен бірге тривиальдылығын, тіпті негізгі оқу және ғылыми әдебиеттердің «сипаттамалық-талқылау» сипатын көрсетеді. Менеджментті қолданудың практикалық нәтижелерін нақты бағалау қиын. Практикалық басқару қызметі менеджмент саласындағы ғылыми әзірлемелерге ішінара ғана сүйенеді. Ол нақты менеджерлердің эмпирикалық тәжірибесіне, қалыптасқан тәжірибеге, оң тәжірибені жалпылауға негізделген.

Тәжірибешілер мен ғалымдар арасындағы мұндай алшақтық пен түсінбеушілік бірқатар себептерге байланысты, олардың ішінде біз мыналарды атап өтеміз:

- кепілдендірілген тиімділікпен басқару мәселелерін шешудің әмбебап құралы ретінде менеджмент туралы қате түсінік;

- менеджерлерді теориялық даярлаудың көлемі мен күрделілігі жеткіліксіз деңгейде. Менеджмент әдебиеті көбінесе ауызша-сипаттамалық сипатта болады. Осыдан басқарушылық білім алудың қарапайымдылығы мен жеңілдігі туралы қате пікір пайда болды;

- басқару ғылымы *post factum* тәжірибесіндегі өзгерістерді көрсетеді, жағдайды «сол күйінде» сипаттайды. Әрине, эмпирикалық материал әрқашан теориялық тезистерге қатысты бастапқы болып табылады. Бірақ бұл ғылыми негізде менеджерлердің практикалық

қызметін қалыптастырудағы заманауи менеджменттің міндеттерін жоққа шығармайды;

- қазіргі менеджментте ғылыми ережелер мен тұжырымдардың едәуір бөлігі әлі ресми математикалық модельдерге жеткізілмеген және әрқашан эмпирикалық тексеруге жауап бермейді.

Менеджмент - бұл жұмыс тиімділігін арттыру мақсатында экономикалық ұйымдарды басқарудың әдістері, принциптері, құралдары мен формаларының жиынтығы.

Елдердегі менеджменттің айырмашылығы кәсіби менеджерлердің дамуы мен қалыптасуына әсер ететін мәдениеттің, қатынастардың, әдет-ғұрыптардың ерекшеліктеріне байланысты. Қазақстан да ерекшелік болған жоқ.

Қазақстан тәуелсіз ел болғаннан бері "Қазақстандық Менеджмент" жолын бастады. Басқаруды дамытудың алғашқы кезеңдерінде жергілікті менеджерлер КСРО-да бұрыннан қалыптасқан ескі басқару принциптеріне ұшырады.

Бұл тәсіл өзгерістер мен түзетулерді қажет етті, өйткені әлеуметтік-саяси өмірде тоталитаризмнен демократияға, экономикада әкімшілік – командалық жүйеден нарыққа көшу болды.

Жергілікті басқару моделін жетілдірудегі сынақтар мен қателіктер арқылы Қазақстан жаңа мыңжылдыққа енді. Менеджментте маркетингтік компания маңызды рөл атқара бастады. Фирмалар, компаниялар, кәсіпорындар арасында білікті кадрлар үшін бәсекелестік артты.

Егер Қазақстан Республикасының кәсіпорындарындағы менеджменттің ерекшеліктерін қарастыратын болсақ, онда мынадай проблемаларды бөліп көрсетуге болады:

- Кейбір қазақстандық басқарушылар өнімнің сапасына нұқсан келтіріп, пайданы барынша арттыруға басымдық береді;

- Ұйым басшысының билік өкілеттіктерін орталықтандырудың жоғары дәрежесі басшының бірнеше лауазымдарды біріктіруіне әкеледі (шығындарды үнемдеу үшін), бұл өз кезегінде тауарлар мен қызметтерді өндіруге тікелей қатысуға әкеледі;

- Туыстық байланыстарды пайдалану;

- Қызметкерлердің түпкілікті нәтижелерге деген қызығушылығы төмен;

- Басқарушы кадрларды даярлаудың төмен деңгейі.

Біздің кәсіпкерлеріміздің тез өзгертін сыртқы ортасындағы өршілдік, креативтілік және жеделдік, олардың стресске төзімділігі мен патриотизмі оң қасиеттер болып табылады.

Қазақстан Республикасының менеджмент саласындағы кейбір проблемаларды шешу үшін мыналарды жасау қажет:

- Сапа менеджменті жүйесі (TQM);

- Лауазымдық нұсқаулықтарды қатаң сақтау, еңбек уәдмесін жетілдіру, қызметкерлерді әлеуметтік пакетпен қамтамасыз ету;

- Білікті кадрлар санын арттыру;
- Кәсіпорындарда корпоративтік рухты дамыту.

Қазақстандағы қазіргі заманғы менеджмент проблемаларының бірі басқарушы кадрларды даярлаудың төмен деңгейі болып табылады. Білім беру саласында практикалық бағыттағы менеджерлерді даярлауда реформалар қажет. Қызметкерлердің теориялық базасы әдетте жоғары, бірақ көптеген қызметкерлер бұл білімді компанияның практикалық қызметіне енгізе алмайды. Білім беру мекемелері мен кәсіпорындардың тығыз ынтымақтастығы қажет. Елдің ұлттық және мәдени параметрлерін ескере отырып тиімді басқарудың заманауи құралдарын енгізу қажет.

Қазақстан табиғи ресурстардың байлығы, макроэкономикалық тұрақтылық пен тиімді халықаралық қызметтің арқасында жоғары нәтижелерге қол жеткізді. Қазіргі кезең адам ресурстарын, олардың инновациялық әлеуетін дамытуды талап етеді. «Біздің байлығымыз – адами ресурстар» қағидаты өсірілген елдің табиғи ресурстарына кедей Жапонияның тәжірибесі назар аударарлық болады.

Басқарушы кадрларды даярлау жүйесі үнемі заманауи идеялар мен тәсілдермен толықтырылуы тиіс. Елдің басқарушылық әлеуетінің сапалық деңгейін едәуір арттыру үшін қоғамдық негізде Қазақстан Менеджмент Академиясын (немесе ҚР менеджерлер Қауымдастығын) құрған жөн, ол ұйымдастырушылардың ғылыми зерттеулер жүргізуге, менеджерлерді даярлауға және олардың біліктілігін арттыруға, біздің еліміздегі басқарудың оң тәжірибесін анықтауға және қорытындылауға бастамашы болады.

Әдебиеттер:

1. Накишпанова М.Д. Қазіргі заманғы менеджменттің даму тенденциялары // Жаңа ұрпақ және Қазақстан Республикасының экономикалық дамуының қазіргі мәселелері. Қазақстан Республикасы Тәуелсіздігінің 30-жылдығына арналған Республикалық ғылыми практикалық конференциясының материалдары. 26 ақпан. 2021. 80-81 б. // <https://rep.ksu.kz//handle/data/13488>.
2. Тейлор Ф.У. Принципы научного менеджмента. – М.: Контроллинг, 1991.
3. Друкер П. Задачи менеджмента в XXI веке: Пер. с англ.: Уч. пос. - М.: Издательский дом «Вильямс», 2000.
4. Классики менеджмента: Пер. с англ. // Под ред. М. Уорнера. – СПб.: Питер, 2019.
5. Каренов Р.С. Фредерик Уинслоу Тейлор и научный менеджмент // Перспективы и приоритеты развития менеджмента в столетии: на пути к новому качеству: Материалы Международной научно-практической конференции, посвященной 30-летию Независимости Республики Казахстан. 1 часть. – Караганда: Издательство Гласир, 2021.

1.9. Активтердің амортизациясы: амортизацияны есептеудің экономикалық, бухгалтерлік және салықтық концепциялары

Жақсылық Абдыхадырұлы Байдула

С. Сейфуллин атындағы Қазақ агротехникалық зерттеу
университеті, «Есеп және қаржы» кафедрасының магистрі
(Астана қаласы, Қазақстан)

Негізгі құрал өндіріс процесіне қатысуымен, жылдар мерзімінің әсерімен, табиғат күшінің әсер етуімен пайдалану процесінде біртіндеп тозады.

Негізгі қорлардың табиғи тозуы олардың өндіріс процесіне қатысу нәтижесінен және негізгі құралдардың пайдалануға тікелей қатыспай-ақ, түрлі сыртқы факторлардың әсерінен: ылғалдан, атмосфералық құбылыстар нәтижесінен, металдардың тот басуынан, ескіруінен (тозудың табиғи нысаны) пайда болады.

Негізгі құралдардың сапалық (моральдық) тозуын мынадай факторлар арқылы анықтайды: өндірісте немесе жабдықтарды жаңартудағы жаңалықтар (ескі машиналарды жаңа, неғұрлым өнімді машиналармен ауыстыру); технологиялық процесті жетілдіру – жаңа технология қолданған кезде пайдаланудағы машиналар мен жабдықтар жарамайды; шығарылатын өнімнің номенклатурасын өзгерткенде және жаңартқанда (ескі машиналар мен құрал – жабдықтар жарамсыз болып танылады); жұмысшы күшінің еңбекке қамтылуындағы, жұмысшылар біліктілігіндегі, өндірісті орналастыру географиясындағы өзгерістер өндірістер өндірістің және пайдаланылатын машиналар мен жабдықтар санының азайтылуын талап етуі мүмкін: өндірістің өңдеуші салаларындағы өнімнің жекелеген түрлерін шығаруға қажетті шикізат құрамындағы өзгерістер өнеркәсіптің өндіретін салаларында өндіріс көлемінің қысқаруына әкеліп соғуы мүмкін.

Моральдық тозудың әсері нәтижесінде табиғи тозу мерзімі келгенге дейін негізгі құрал – жабдықтар объектілері жаңасына, әрі неғұрлым пайдалы (үнемді) түріне ауыстырылады. Моральдық тозуды болдырмау мақсатында негізгі құрал – жабдықтар объектілерін қайта құрып, жаңарту жұмыстарын жүргізеді [1].

Амортизация толықтай физикалық емес, экономикалық себептермен байланысты процесс: бір жағынан, негізгі құралдың құнын өнімнің өзіндік құнына ауыстыру; екіншіден, негізгі құралдарды қаржыландырудың қайнар көзі. «Амортизация» терминінің өзі «а» – қарсы, анти және «mort» – өлі сөздерінен құралған: тікелей аударғанда өлуге қарсы, өшпейтін, өлмейтін деген мағынады. Яғни, амортизация – негізгі құралдарды инвестициялаудың ішкі, мәңгі өлмейтін қайнар көзі [2].

«Негізгі құралдар» ҚЕХС сәйкес, амортизация – активтің қызмет еткен мерзім бойына амортизацияланған құнды тарату процесі.

Активті амортизациялау, ол пайдалану үшін қол жететіндей болған кезде, яғни актив орналасқан жер мен оның жай-күйі ұйым басшылығының ниетіне сәйкес оны пайдалануды қамтамасыз ететін кезде басталады.

Амортизацияланған құн бастапқы құны мен жою құнының арасындағы айырма. Амортизациялық аударымдар әрбір есептік кезеңнің шығысы ретінде танылады.

Амортизациялық аударымдар сомасы амортизацияланатын құнға, құралдың пайдалы қызмет мерзіміне тәуелді.

Пайдалы қызмет мерзімі - бұл:

- ұйымның активті пайдалануы күтілетін уақыт кезеңі;
- активті пайдаланудан ұйым алады деп болжанып отырған өндіріс бірлігінің немесе сол сияқты бірліктердің мөлшері.

Активтің пайдалы қызмет мерзімі ұйым үшін активтің күтілетін пайдалылығы ескеріліп анықталады. Ұйымның активтерді басқару мәселелеріндегі саясаты белгілі бір уақыт өткен соң немесе активте түйінделген экономикалық пайданың белгілі бір бөлігі тұтынылғаннан кейін активтердің істен шығып қалуын көздеуі мүмкін. Активтің пайдалы қызмет мерзімі оны экономикалық пайдалану мерзімінен қысқа болуы мүмкін [3]. Осылайша, активтің пайдалы қызмет мерзімін бағалау ұйымның осындай активтермен жұмыс тәжірибесінің негізінде білікті пайымдауының нәтижесі болып саналады.

Жалпы алғанда, негізгі құралдардың амортизациясын есептеудің экономикалық, бухгалтерлік және салықтық концепцияларын ажыратуға болады. Олар амортизацияның мәнін түрлі бағытта қарастырады. Амортизация есептеудің әртүрлі әдістері қолданылады. Олардың мәні 1–суретте келтірілген.

Амортизация есептеудің концепциялары		
Экономикалық	Бухгалтерлік	Салықтық
↓	↓	↓
Амортизация – негізгі құралдарды жаңартудың ішкі көзі, ақша ағыны.	Амортизация – шығын элементі; шығындарды тану мен өзіндік құнды анықтау мәселесі.	Амортизация –салықтық шегерім элементі; шегерімге жатқызу мәселесі
Амортизация есептеу әдісі		
Экономикада белгілі қолданылуы мүмкін кез-келген әдіс	– біркелкі есептеу әдісі; – азайтылатын қалдық әдісі; – өндіріс бірлігінің әдісі.	біркелкі есептеу (сызықтық) әдіс

Сурет 1 - Амортизация есептеудің концепциялары мен амортизация есептеу әдістері

Негізгі құралдардың амортизациясын есептеудің әр түрлі әдістері бар. Шаруашылық жүргізуші субъекті бухгалтерлік дербес тұрғыда, өздерінің есеп саясатында амортизацияны есептеудің тәсілін ұйымның болашақ экономикалық пайдаларды болжамды тұтыну сұлбасы негізінде өзі анықтайды.

Активтің амортизацияланатын құнын оны пайдалы пайдалану мерзімінің ішінде жүйелі түрде бөлу үшін әр түрлі әдістер пайдаланылуы мүмкін. «Негізгі құралдар» ережелерінде амортизация есептеудің 3 әдісі ұсынылған [4]:

- біркелкі есептеу әдісі;
- азайтылатын қалдық әдісі;
- өндіріс бірлігінің әдісі жатады.

Осы әдістерге тоқталайық:

1. Бір қалыпты есептеу әдісі (сызықтық әдіс).

Біркелкі есептеу әдісі, егер бұл жағдайда оны тарату құны өзгермейтін болса, активтің пайдалы қызмет мерзімінің ішінде тұрақты амортизация сомасын есептеу болып табылады.

Бұл тәсілде амортизациялық соманы аудару үшін:

- қызмет етудің пайдалы мерзімі. Бұл кезде пайдалануға берілген объектінің жағдайы ескеріледі және күтіп ұстау жағдайына да байланысты болып келеді (жөндеу мәселесі және техникалық жағдайы; ауа райының оған тигізетін әсері т.б.);

- Қазақстан Республикасының салық заңдылықтарының белгіленген амортизациялық нормасының шегі қолданылуы мүмкін.

Негізгі құрал объектісінің бастапқы құны 8000 мың теңге, кәсіпорын оны келесі 8 жыл ішінде пайдалануды көздеп отыр. Оның жойылу құнын анықтауда 8 жыл пайдаланылған, осындай активтің осы сәттегі бағасы алынуы мүмкін. Айталық, белсенді нарықта 8 жыл пайдаланылған, осындай негізгі құралды 2000 мың теңгеге сатып алуға болады. Сонда активтің жойылу құны 1000 мың теңгеге бағаланып, тиісінше амортизацияланатын құн 7000 мың теңге болады. Кәсіпорында қабылданған амортизация есептеу әдісіне сәйкес жыл сайынғы амортизациялық аударымдар сомасы 875 мың теңгені құрайды: $7000/8$ жыл не $7000 \cdot 12,5\%$ (ай сайын 72917 теңге). 12.5 %—амортизация нормасы (100%/8 жыл). Осындай есептеулерді 2–кестеден көруге болады.

1 кесте - Сызықтық (біркелкі) әдіспен есептелген амортизациялық аударымдар сомасы, мың теңге

Жылдар	Негізгі құралдың баланстық құны (1 жылы бастапқы құны)	Есептелген амортизациялық аударымдар	Негізгі құралдың баланстық құны
1	8000	875	7125
2	7125	875	6250
3	6250	875	5375
4	5375	875	4500

Жылдар	Негізгі құралдың баланстық құны (1 жылы бастапқы құны)	Есептелген амортизациялық аударымдар	Негізгі құралдың баланстық құны
5	4500	875	3625
6	3625	875	2750
7	2750	875	1875
8	1875	875	1000

1-кестеде келтірілген есептеулер мен мысал көрсеткеніндей объектінің болашақтағы жойылу құнын анықтау нарықты бағалауды, кәсіби пайымдауды талап етеді. Кәсіпорында активтің жойылу құны мен пайдалы қызмет мерзімі әрбір қаржылық жылдың соңында талданады.

2. Өндіріс бірліктерінің (өндірістік) әдісі.

Өндірістік бірлік әдісі болжамды пайдалану немесе болжамды өнімділік негізінде амортизация сомасын есептеуден тұрады. Бұл әдісті өндіріске тікелей қатысты, өндіріс, жұмыс істеу қуаты белгілі құралдарға қатысты қолдану тиімді.

Негізгі құралдың бастапқы құны 8000 мың теңге, жойылу құны 1000 мың теңге. Ол 30000 бірлік өнім өндіруге не 2000 сағат жұмыс істеуге арналған. Сонда есептелетін амортизация:

$(8000-1000) / 30\ 000 \text{ бірлік} = 233,33 \text{ теңге/бірлік};$

немесе: $(8000 - 1000)/2000 \text{ сағат} = 3500 \text{ теңге/сағатқа}.$

Негізгі құралды пайдалану негізінде 2022 жылы 2800 бірлік өнім өндірілген. Есептелетін амортизация сомасы: $233,33 \cdot 2800 = 653\ 324$ теңге.

3. Қалдықты азайту әдісі.

Азайтылатын қалдық әдісі пайдалы қызмет мерзімінің ішінде амортизация есептеу сомасының азаюына алып келеді.

Қалдықты азайту әдісі амортизация есептеудің жеделдетілген әдістерінің бірі болып саналады. 16 ҚЕХС талаптарында жеделдетілген әдістер ішінен тек – қалдықты азайту әдісі туралы айтылған.

Бұл әдісте сызықтық әдіспен есептелген амортизация нормасы жеделдету коэффициентіне көбейтіледі. Ол 100-200% (1-2 есе) аралығында ауытқиды. Ең жиі 2 есе жеделдету әдісі кездеседі (2 еселенген амортизация нормасы).

Мысалы, құралдың бастапқы құны 8000 мың теңге. Жойылу құны 1000 мың теңге. Пайдалану мерзімі 8 жыл болсын. Сызықтық әдіс бойынша амортизация нормасы 12,5% ($100\% / 8 \text{ жыл}$). Жеделтеліген амортизация нормасы: $2 \cdot 12,5 = 25\%$. Қалдықты азайту әдісі бойынша есептелген амортизация сомасы 2-кестеде келтірілген.

2 кесте - Қалдықты азайту әдісі бойынша есептелген амортизация сомасы, теңге

Жыл	Баланстық құн (1 жыл бастапқы)	Екі еселенген амортизация нормасы, %	Жылдық амортизация сомасы
1	8 000 000	25	2 000 000
2	6 000 000	25	1 500 000
3	4 500 000	25	1 125 000
4	3 375 000	25	843 750
5	2 531 250	25	632 812
6	1 898 438	25	474 610
7	1 423 828	25	355 957
8	1 067 871	1 067 871 – 1 000 000	67871
Барлығы	x	x	7 000 000

Кумулятивті әдіс – жеделтеліген әдістің бір түрі, ол туралы 16 ҚЕХС ережелерінде ескерілмегенімен, бірақ тыйым салынбайды. Кумулятивті әдіс бойынша есептелген амортизация сомасы 3-кестеде келтірілген.

3 кесте - Кумулятивті әдіс бойынша есептелген амортизация сомасы, теңге

Жыл	Баланстық құн (қалдық)	Амортизация ланатын құн	Кумулятивті сан	Пайдалану соңына дейінгі жылдар саны	Амортизация есептеу коэф.	Амортизация сомасы
1	8 000 000	7 000 000	36	8	0,222222	1 555556
2	6 444 444	7 000 000	36	7	0,194444	1 361111
3	5083 333	7 000 000	36	6	0,166667	1 166667
4	3 916 666	7 000 000	36	5	0,138889	972 222
5	2 944 444	7 000 000	36	4	0,111111	777 778
6	2 166 666	7 000 000	36	3	0,083333	583 333
7	1 583 333	7 000 000	36	2	0,055556	388 889
8	1 194 444	7 000 000	36	1	0,027778	194 444
Бар- лығы	x	x	x	x	1	7 000 000

Бұл әдісте амортизацияланатын сома жыл сайын арнайы коэффициентке көбейтіледі.

Мысалы: пайдалану мерзімі 8 жыл, бастапқы құны 8 млн. теңге, жойылу құны 1 млн. тг., амортизацияланатын құн 7 млн теңге.

Кумулятивті сан: $1+2+3+4+5+6+7+8=36$. немесе $n*(n+1)/2$.

1 –жыл үшін амортизация есептеу коэффициенті: $8/36=0,2222$;

2–жыл үшін: $7/36 = 0,1944$; 8-жыл үшін: $1/36=0, 0278$.

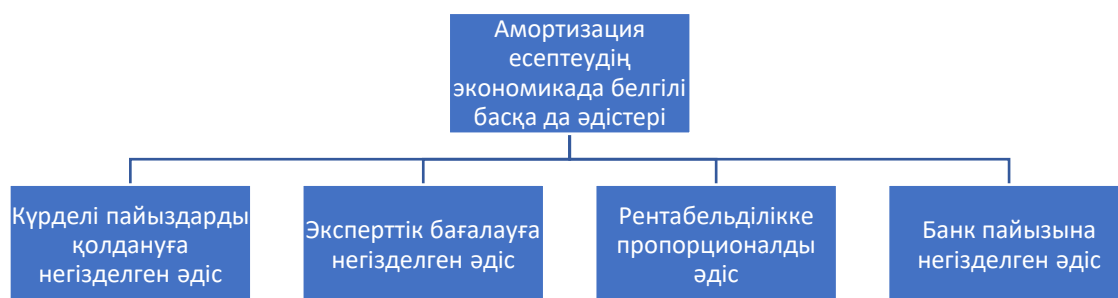
Жоғарыда келтірілген амортизацияны есептеудің түрлі әдістерінің жиынтығы не салыстырмалы сипаттамасы 4-кестеде келтірілген.

4 кесте - Амортизацияны есептеудің түрлі әдістерінің салыстырмалы сипаттамасы

Жыл-дар	Сызықтық әдіс		Қалдықты азайту әдісі		Кумулятивті әдіс	
	Баланстық құн	Амортизация	Баланстық құн	Амортизация	Баланстық құн	Амортизация
1	8 000 000	875 000	8 000 000	2 000 000	8 000 000	1 555 556
2	7 125 000	875 000	6 000 000	1 500 000	6 444 444	1 361 111
3	6 250 000	875 000	4 500 000	1 125 000	5 083 333	1 166 667
4	5 375 000	875 000	3 375 000	843 750	3 916 666	972 222
5	4 500 000	875 000	2 531 250	632 812	2 944 444	777 778
6	3 625 000	875 000	1 898 438	474 610	2 166 666	583 333
7	2 750 000	875 000	1 423 828	355 957	1 583 333	388 889
8	1 875 000	875 000	1 067 871	678 71	1 194 444	194 444
Бар-лығы	x	7 000 000	x	7 000 000	x	7 000 000

4-кестеде келтірілген әдістер ішінен жеделдетілген әдістер негізгі құралдың бастапқы құнын өндіріс шығындарына жылдам ауыстырып, кәсіпорынның ақша ағынын қалыптастыруға ықпал етеді. Ақшаның уақыттағы құндылығы қағидасы тұрғысынан бұл өте маңызды. Себебі амортизациялық аударымдар кәсіпорындардың өзін-өзі қаржыландыруының маңызды көзі болып саналады. Олар негізгі құралдар мен материалдық емес активтердің тозуы түрінде кәсіпорын шығындарына қосылып, сатылған өнім мен көрсетілген қызметтер үшін төленген қаражаттар құрамында кәсіпорынға қайта түседі. Олардың басты міндеті – ұдайы өндіріс үрдісін қаражатпен қамтамасыз ету [5].

Ал шет мемлекеттер тәжірибесінде қазақстандық есеп саясатында қолданылмайтын басқа да әдістер бар. Олар 1-суретте келтірілген.



Сурет 2 - Амортизация есептеудің қазақстандық есеп саясатында қолданылмайтын әдістері

Ұйым активте жасалған болашақ экономикалық пайдаларды тұтынудың есептік сұлбасын неғұрлым дәл көрсететін әдісті таңдап алады. Таңдап алынған әдіс, осы болашақ экономикалық пайдаларды тұтынудың есептік сұлбасында өзгеріс болған реттерді қоспағанда, кезеңнен кезеңге жүйелі түрде қолданыла береді. Егер де амортизацияны есептеу әдісі өзгермейтін болса, онда оның себебін ашу керек.

Пайдаланылған әдебиеттер:

1. Алибекова Б.А., Таштанова Н.Н. Основы бухгалтерского учета. – Нур-Султан, 2021. - 236 с.
2. Шаукерова З.М., Төкенова Б.И. Қаржылық есеп 1: Оқу құралы. - Астана: ҚазАТУ, 2020. - 131 б.
3. Ибыжанова А.Д. Финансовый учет 2. - Алматы, 2019. - 147 с.
4. Абленов Д.О. Қаржылық есеп: Оқу құралы. - Алматы, 2017. – 345 бет.
5. Таштанова Н.Н., Сапарбаева С.С., Жаппасова Р.Е. Бухгалтерлік есеп негіздері – Оқу құралы. Нұр-Сұлтан, 2020 - 175 б.
6. Айтанаева Ә.Қ., Иматаева Ә.Е. Бухгалтерлік есеп негіздері және салық салу» Оқу құралы. Алматы, «Альманах» баспа үйі, 2019. 102 б.

1.10. Кәсіпорындағы қаржылық басқару жүйесі

Эльмира Рашитовна Кузенбаева

экономика ғылымдарының магистрі, «Экономика»
кафедрасының аға оқытушысы. Л.Б. Гончаров атындағы
Қазақ автомобиль-жол институты (Алматы қаласы, Қазақстан)
<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-8696-5027>

Андатпа

Мақалада кәсіпорын ішіндегі қатынастар жүйесіндегі қаржылық басқару мәселелері қарастырылды. Қаржыны басқарудың кезеңдері мен әдістері қарастырылды. Қаржы басқару жүйесін ұйымдастыруға әсер ететін негізгі құрамдас бөліктер, принциптер мен факторлар анықталған. Жүйелі басқару тәсілі арқылы қаржылық басқару процесінің тиімділігін арттыру бойынша шаралар ұсынылды.

Түйін сөздер: қаржыны басқару, жүйелі тәсіл, қаржылық жоспарлау, қаржылық ресурстар.

Басқару адам қызметінің барлық аясына, соның ішінде қаржы қызметіне де тән нәрсе. Ол белгілі бір нәтижеге жету үшін субъектінің объектіге нысаналы ықпал етуінің тәсілдері мен әдістерінің жиынтығы.

Қаржыны басқару — бұл қаржыны және шектесуші экономикалық және әлеуметтік жүйелерге оларды жетілдіру және дамыту мақсатымен ықпал жасау процесі және қаржы қатынастарының бүкіл жиынтығының тиімді жұмыс істеуіне жетуді және мұның негізінде тиісті қаржы саясатын жүргізуді қамтамасыз ету жөніндегі мемлекет (қаржы органдары арқылы) шараларының жиынтығы. Сөйтіп, қаржыны басқару — бұл тиісті қаржы саясатына жетудің мақсаты; қаржы механизмі — бұл мақсатқа жетудің құралы; қаржы саясаты — қаржыны басқарудың тиісті процесінің түпкілікті қорытынды нәтижесі. Бұл орайда қажетті нәтижеге жету үшін объектіге мақсатты ықпал жасаудың *әдістерімен тәсілдері* пайдаланылады. Қаржы жүйесінде оны басқаруды арнаулы аппарат

ерекше тәсілдер мен әдістердің, соның ішінде әр түрлі ынталандырушылардың және санкциялардың көмегімен жүзеге асырады [1].

Кәсіпорындағы қаржыны басқаруды ұйымдастыру – ол кәсіпорынды қаржылық ресурстармен уақтылы және толық қамтамасыз етуге және оларды ұтымды пайдалануға бағытталған шаралар кешені. Нақты кәсіпорындарда бұл функция келесі факторлармен анықталады: өндірілген өнімнің немесе көрсетілетін қызметтің сипаты, жұмыс, технология мен саланың ерекшеліктері, бизнес ауқымы, меншік нысаны, төлем күнтізбесінің болуы немесе болмауы, т.б.

Кәсіпорында қаржыны басқару жүйесі (ҚБЖ) - ұйымның қаржылық ресурстарын тиімді басқару үшін қолданылатын өзара байланысты процедуралар, құралдар мен тәсілдер жиынтығы.

Кәсіпорында қаржыны басқару жүйесінің негізгі құрамдастарына мыналар жатады [2, 103-108 б.]:

1. *Қаржылық жоспарлау және бюджеттеу.* Бұл қаржыны басқарудың мақсаттары мен стратегияларын анықтау және күтілетін нәтижелерді және белгілі бір кезеңге қаржылық ресурстарды бөлуді анықтайтын бюджетті әзірлеу процесі.

2. *Қаржылық талдау және есеп беру.* Бұл пайда туралы есеп, қаржылық жағдай туралы есеп және ақша қозғалысы туралы есеп сияқты қаржылық ақпаратты жинау, талдау және түсіндіру процесі. Бұл бизнеске қаржылық нәтижелерін бағалауға, проблемалық аймақтарды анықтауға және оларды шешу үшін әрекет етуге мүмкіндік береді.

3. *Айналым капиталын басқару.* Бұл бизнестің үздіксіз жұмыс істеуін және қаржылық мақсаттарға жетуді қамтамасыз ету үшін тауарлық-материалдық қорлар, дебиторлық және кредиторлық берешек сияқты кәсіпорынның ағымдағы активтері мен міндеттемелерін басқару.

4. *Инвестициялар мен қаржылық ресурстарды басқару.* Түрлі жобалар мен инвестицияларға капиталды инвестициялау, кәсіпорынның активтері мен пассивтерін басқару, қарыздық қаржыландыруды басқару және қаржыландырудың жаңа көздерін тарту туралы шешім қабылдауды қамтиды.

5. *Қаржылық тәуекелді басқару.* Қаржылық тәуекелдерді талдау мен бағалауды, оларды басқару стратегияларын әзірлеуді және ықтимал шығындарды азайту үшін қажетті шараларды қабылдауды қамтиды.

Кәсіпорындағы қаржыны басқару жүйесінің *мақсаты* – қаржылық тұрақтылықты қамтамасыз ету және кәсіпорынның қаржылық ресурстарын тиімді пайдалану, сонымен қатар оның қаржылық мақсаттарына қол жеткізу және акционерлер үшін кәсіпорынның құнын арттыру. Қаржыны басқару жүйесін енгізу және дұрыс жұмыс істеу кәсіпорынды табысты басқарудың маңызды аспектісі болып табылады.

Қаржыны басқару процесі өзара байланысты бірнеше кезеңдерден тұрады [3, 8-10 б.]:

- қаржылық кірістерді жоспарлау,
- кіріс көздерін анықтау,
- қаржылық шығындардың бағыттарын жоспарлау,
- қаражаттардың түсуі мен жұмсалуды,
- резервтерді қалыптастыру. Бұл жағдайда қаржылық жоспарлау мен болжаудың әртүрлі әдістері қолданылады.

Компанияның негізгі мақсаттары қаржыны жоспарлау кезінде белгіленеді. Жоспар кіріс көздерін де, қаржыны жұмсау бағыттарын да қамтиды. Осының негізінде кәсіпорынның инвестициялық белсенділігінің дәрежесін болжауға болады. Жоспарлау әдісін таңдау басқару стиліне, қаржыға әсер ететін факторларға, қолданыстағы қаржылық механизмге және кәсіпорынның саясатына байланысты.

Тұрақты қаржылық жоспарларды қалыптастыру тұтастай алғанда компанияның жоспарлау жүйесінің маңыздылығын көрсетеді. Егер басшылық қабылдаған жоспар жоспарлы кезең ішінде үнемі өзгеріп отырса, бұл мұндай жоспарлау жүйесі жарамсыз дегенді білдіреді. Қабылданған шешімдердің сәйкессіздігі немесе қаржылық жоспарлау мәселелеріндегі біліксіздік кәсіпорындардың басты мәселесі болып табылады.

Қаржылық жоспарлаудың жүйелі тәсілі қаржылық жоспардың жоғарыда аталған кемшіліктерін жояды. Ең алдымен қаржылық жоспар компанияның стратегиясына сәйкес болуы керек.

Жүйелік басқару – бұл компанияның мақсаттарын, оның нарықтағы орнын және сыртқы факторларға әрекетін терең түсінуді қамтитын үздіксіз жетілдірудің әзірленген ұзақ мерзімді стратегиясы бойынша басқару. Компанияның басымдықтары мызғымас болуы керек. Салық міндеттемелерін, жалақыны және басқа да бірдей маңызды шығыстар баптарын төлеу мерзімдері үнемі бұзылса, мұндай қаржылық жоспарлауды тиімсіз деп қауіпсіз түрде жіктеуге болады. Яғни, *қаржылық басқарудың міндеті* – жоспарланған кезеңде қаржылық жоспардың қабылданған міндеттемелерін орындау.

Біздің ойымызша, кәсіпорын қаржыны жоспарлау кезінде келесі принциптерді ұстануы керек:

1. *Толықтық принципі* – барлық түсімдер мен қажетті шығындар ескерілуі керек.

2. *Приоритеттік принципі* – бұл принцип компания үшін ненің маңыздырақ екенін анықтауға мүмкіндік береді: беделін, имиджін, тиімділігін, несие қабілеттілігін және т.б.

3. *Тепе-теңдік принципі* – несиелер мен несиелерді өтеу көздерін уақтылы жоспарлау.

4. *Мақсатты бағыттылық принципі* – қаражаттарды, инвестицияларды, инвестицияларды жұмсау мақсаттарын анықтау, қаражаттарды қайтару, қайтарымдылық, табыстылық және т.б. шарттарын түсіну қажет.

5. *Өзін-өзі қаржыландыру принципі* – өндіріс процесіне өз қаражатын барынша тарту.

6. *Жауапкершілік принципі* – әрбір қызмет, әрбір бөлім, әрбір департамент өз шығындарының тиімділігіне жауапты болуы керек. Ол үшін қаржылық жауапкершілік орталықтарының жүйесін қалыптастыру қажет.

Жүйені басқаруды ұйымдастыру үшін қажетті қаржыны басқарудың принциптеріне мыналар кіретінін атап өту маңызды [4, 13-146.]:

- кәсіпорынды басқарудың жалпы жүйесімен интеграция;
- басқару шешімдерін қалыптастырудың кешенді сипаты;
- жоғары бақылау динамизмі;
- жеке басқару шешімдерін әзірлеу тәсілдерінің өзгермелілігі;
- кәсіпорынды дамытудың стратегиялық мақсаттарына назар

аудару.

Осылайша, қаржылық жоспарлау қаржы басқару жүйесінде жетекші орынды алады.

Қаржы ресурстарын алу сатысының маңыздылығы кем емес, өйткені түсімдердің көлемі жоспардың күтілетін шығыс операцияларының көлемін анықтайды. Бұл жерде сатып алушылар мен тұтынушылардан әрбір тиынды сөзбе-сөз шығарып алу үшін жұмыс істейтін қаржылық қызмет қызметкерлерінің мойнына үлкен жауапкершілік жүктеледі. Жоспарланған қаржының қолма-қол ақшамен толтырылуына қарай сырттан тартылатын қаражат көлемі анықталады. Яғни, компанияның несиелік саясаты қалыптасады. Кәсіпорын күтілетін кірістердің мөлшеріне қарамастан, алу мерзімі әртүрлі банктерде алдын ала несие желілерін ашуы керек. Бұл мысал кәсіпорынға жоспардың кіріс бөлігін орындамаған жағдайда қажетті шығындарды уақтылы қаржыландыруға мүмкіндік береді..

Жоспар шегінуге арналған нұсқаларды қамтуы керек, яғни кірістер жоспарын орындамаған жағдайда шығыстарды секвестрлеу. Бұл опция өздігінен болуы мүмкін емес, бірақ алдын ала жоспарлануы керек. Сондықтан стратегиялық бағыт пессимистік, шынайы және оптимистік жоспарларды қамтуы керек.

Қаржылық жоспардың шығыс бөлігінде резервтік қорларға аударымдарды қарастыру қажет. Меншікті қаржы ресурстарының қатты тапшылығы жағдайында резервтік қорларды қалыптастыру проблемалық сипатқа ие болады. Сондықтан мұндай қорлар қаржы ресурстары артық болғанда ғана құрылуы керек. Кәсіпорынның несиелік жүктемесі үлкен болған кезде қаражатты депозиттерге немесе ағымдағы шоттарға резервтеуге жол берілмейді. Мұндай қаржылық саясат кәсіпорынның қаржылық жағдайына зиянды әсер етуі мүмкін және кәсіпорынның қаржылық басқаруының тиімсіздігін көрсетеді.

Қаржы саясатын қалыптастыру кезінде жүйелі ойлау қарым-қатынастар призмасы арқылы компанияның мүмкіндіктері мен тілектерін ескеруі керек [5, 14-15 б.]:

- пайда мен рентабельділік;
- даму саясаты;
- елдің қоғамдық өміріне қатысу;
- әлеуметтік серіктестік пен ұжымға адалдық;
- елдің әлеуметтік-экономикалық даму бағдарламалары шеңберінде дамудың кешенді моделін таңдау.

Мақаланың басында атап өткеніміздей, компанияның басымдықтары экономикалық басқару процесін тікелей қалыптастыра отырып, жұмыс күшімен міндетті шегерімдер мен есеп айырысулар болуы керек. Дегенмен, отандық бизнес тәжірибесі көрсеткендей, үнемдеудің негізгі көзі көбінесе жалақы болып табылады. Барлығына (тіпті заңға да) немқұрайлылықпен қарайтын кәсіпорындар көбінесе еңбекақыны кешіктіреді, сол арқылы адамдармен (жұмысшылармен) қарым-қатынас компания басшылығы үшін соншалықты маңызды емес екенін дәлелдейді. Дегенмен, жүйені басқару шеңберінде түпкілікті тиімділікті алу жүйенің барлық құрамдас бөліктерін басқарудың өзара байланысында ғана мүмкін болады, мұнда қызметкер ешқашан соңғы рөл атқармайды.

Қорытындылай келе, кәсіпорынның қаржылық басқару жүйесін, сонымен қатар жабдықтау саясатын, персоналды басқару, технология, инвестициялық саясат, сапа менеджменті жүйесін және т.б. негіздерін біріктіру керек екенін атап кеткіміз келеді. Кәсіпорынды қаржылық басқару жүйесінің барлық құрамдас бөліктерімен тікелей байланыста ғана кәсіпорынның қаржысын тиімді басқаруды жүзеге асыруға болады.

Әдебиеттер тізімі:

1. <https://7kun.kz>.
2. Құлпыбаев С. т.б. Қаржы: Оқулық. / С. Құлпыбаев, С.Ж. Ынтықбаева, В.Д. Мельников; ҚР Білім және ғылым министрлігі, ҚР Жоғары оқу орындарының қауымдастығы. - Алматы: Дәуір, 2011. - 784 б. - ISBN 978-601-217-264-5.
3. Омарбакиев Л.А., Акпанов А.Қ. Корпоративтік қаржы: Оқу-әдістемелік құрал. - Алматы: «Тұран» Университеті, 2020. – 89 б.
4. Есенгельдин, Б.С., Ақбаев, Е.Т. Қаржылық менеджмент: Оқулық / ҚР Білім және ғылым министрлігі, ҚР Жоғары оқу орындарының қауымдастығы. - Алматы: Дәуір, 2011. - 288 б. - ISBN 978-601-217-235-5.
5. Омарбакиев, Л.А., Акпанов, А.К. Қаржылық менеджмент : Оқу құралы. - Алматы: «Тұран» Университеті, 2020. - 192 б. - ISBN 978-601-214-396-6.

1.11. Анализ действующей системы источников формирования финансовых ресурсов предприятия ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс»

Багдат Аскановна Акубаева

магистр экономических наук, преподаватель.
Колледж ТОО "Astana IT University" (г. Астана, Казахстан)

Основной задачей финансового анализа ТОО "Корпорация Казахмыс" является создание и формулирование финансового положения организации. Целью анализа является определение финансовых показателей, произошедших в период между изменениями; выявление наиболее вероятных тенденций в финансовом состоянии предприятия; определение факторов, влияющих на финансовое положение предприятия; установление мер и рычагов воздействия на финансы предприятия для достижения желаемых финансовых результатов. Результаты анализа необходимы как внутренним (корпоративным службам, менеджменту), так и внешним пользователям (менеджерам, собственникам, кредиторам, инвесторам, поставщикам). База данных финансового анализа — это, прежде всего, бухгалтерский учет [1, с. 58].

Цель анализа ТОО "Корпорация Казахмыс": - определить изменения финансовых показателей, которые имеют значения в течение определенного периода; - выявление факторов, влияющих на финансовое положение организации; - выявление факторов, оказывающих давление на финансовое положение организации; - изучить влияние на организацию использует финансы для достижения желаемых финансовых результатов. Результаты анализа полезны как для внутренних, так и для внешних пользователей.

База данных финансового анализа ТОО "Корпорация Казахмыс" в первую очередь является первичными бухгалтерскими данными для годовой финансовой отчетности.

Методы анализа следующие:

- сравнение - корректность и сопоставимость показателей важны при сравнении финансовых показателей отчетного периода с базовой ставкой или планируемым периодом;
- группировка - в этом методе однородные показатели группируются и ограничиваются более крупными показателями, что позволяет выявить тенденции и влияющие факторы;
- цепная замена - метод заключается в замене отдельного показателя отчетным показателем, который позволяет определить и измерить влияние факторов на итоговый финансовый показатель;
- коэффициент - единицы измерения используются для сравнения одних и тех же показателей [2, 91].

Используемые коэффициенты описывают изменения любых интересующих аналитических характеристик. Аудит финансовых результатов организации за квартальные (годовые) периоды, а также многих других показателей, показателей организаций со среднеотраслевыми показателями.

Финансовые ресурсы ТОО "Корпорация Казахмыс" — это более емкое понятие, чем финансовые ресурсы, которые могут быть получены в случае необходимости (в будущем или со скидкой от продажи активов компании); предприятие использует немедленно. Состояние возникает из-за того, что деятельность организации ограничена текущим моментом и может быть проанализирована в будущем. Таким образом, понятие финансовых ресурсов включает в себя текущие и потенциальные средства, которые при необходимости могут быть использованы для покрытия выделенных расходов.

Инвестиции в основной капитал являются частью экономических ресурсов, приносящих прибыль. На рисунке 1 показаны источники финансовых ресурсов ТОО "Корпорация Казахмыс".

Понятие экономических ресурсов — это совокупность активов, которые могут быть использованы в распределенной собственности на основе ценников, наличия собственной рабочей силы и последующего формирования и эксплуатации. Таким образом, они отражаются в активах бухгалтерского баланса: денежные средства и краткосрочные финансовые вложения - с практически абсолютным ресурсом.

1) Коэффициент ликвидности используется для оценки платежеспособности организации ТОО "Корпорация Казахмыс" на текущую дату, который определяет категорию и качество ликвидных активов по краткосрочной задолженности. То есть, если Организация не может выполнить свои краткосрочные обязательства по продаже оборотных средств, она считается неплатежеспособной. Данные бухгалтерского баланса используются для расчета абсолютной, быстрой и текущей ликвидности. Сумма оборотных средств описывается бухгалтерским балансом, часть III. II, Статья.

2) Информация о краткосрочных обязательствах представлена в разделе V бухгалтерского баланса. Краткосрочная задолженность включает кредиторскую задолженность и краткосрочные займы. Анализ расчетных значений коэффициентов текущей ликвидности (Кл1) только за анализируемый период в 2021 году в соответствии с предлагаемым значением 1,46. В результате оба показателя показывают, что долгосрочные активы финансируются за счет краткосрочных обязательств, а это очень рискованная политика.

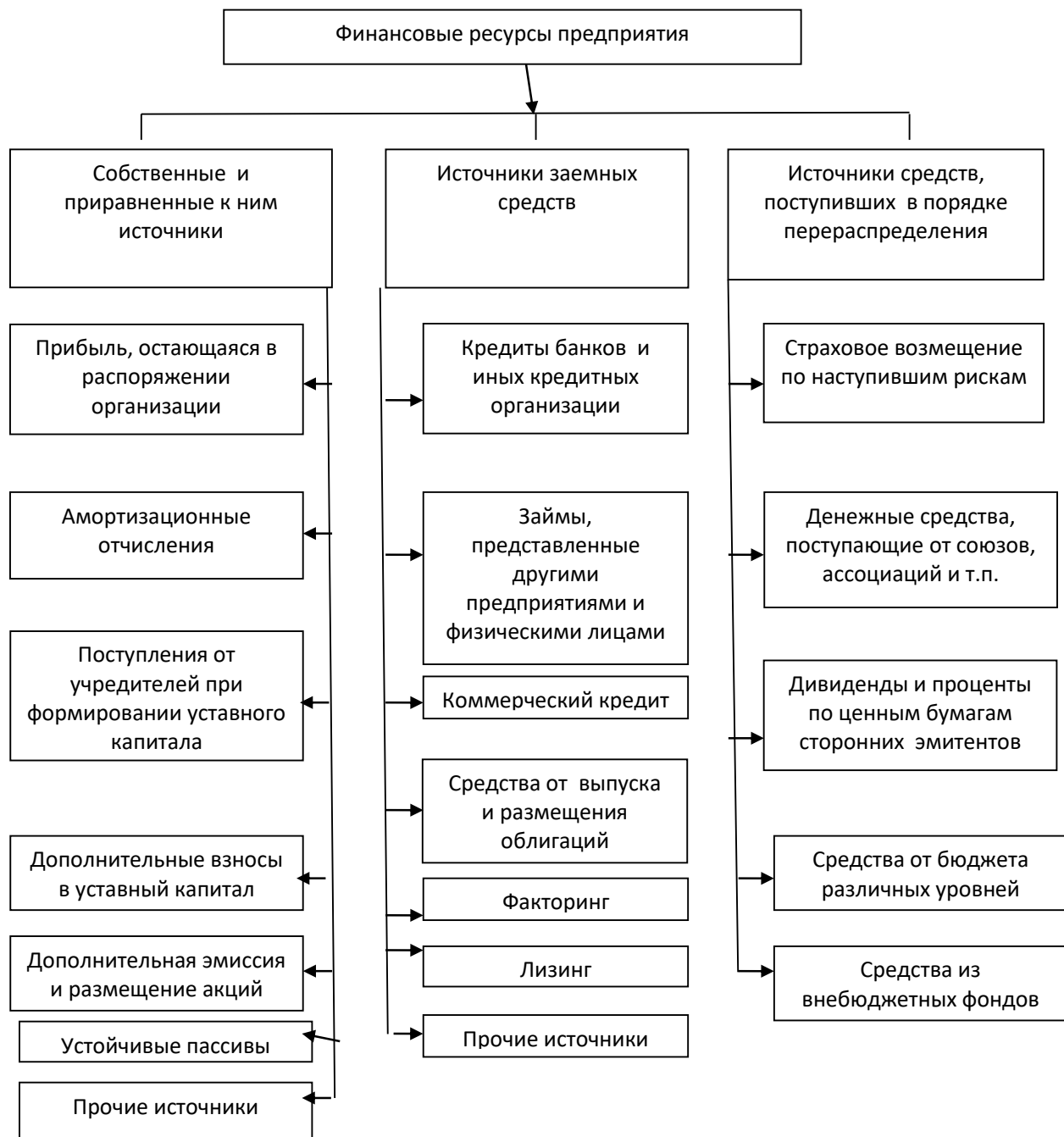


Рис 1. Источники формирования финансовых ресурсов ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс»

3) Индикативное значение коэффициента экстремальной ликвидности (CI2) ниже рекомендованного значения за последние три года (выше 1), но динамика коэффициента демонстрирует положительную динамику.

В то же время администрации следует усилить работу с должниками, чтобы превратить часть оборотных средств в наличные для расчетов с поставщиками. Ориентировочное значение коэффициента абсолютной ликвидности (KI3), равное 0,00013 в 2022 году, указывает на недостаточность средств и краткосрочных

финансовых вложений, необходимых для покрытия краткосрочных обязательств предприятия, т.е. неплатежеспособность за последние три года. Потому что это соотношение было в 2021 году и в 2022 году 0,0011 года 0,00013 соответственно.

Анализ коэффициента ликвидности по сбору средств (SI4) в 2021 году составил 0,61, что соответствует рекомендованным значениям, однако существует высокая степень зависимости платежеспособности предприятия. Показатели структуры капитала характеризуют степень защиты интересов кредиторов и инвесторов, осуществляющих долгосрочные инвестиции в компанию. Они указывают на способность компании взыскивать долгосрочные долги. Коэффициенты этой группы также называются коэффициентами платежеспособности. Речь идет о взаимосвязи между факторами, связанными с владением, финансовой зависимостью и безопасностью кредиторов. Коэффициент владения описывает процентное соотношение долей в структуре капитала компании и, следовательно, соотношение между интересами владельцев компании и кредиторов. Это делается для защиты от крупных убытков во время экономического спада и обеспечения гарантий по кредитам. С точки зрения инвесторов и кредиторов, при прочих равных условиях имущественным фактором, характеризующим достаточно стабильное финансовое положение, является общий коэффициент достаточности капитала, равный 60%. Также можно рассчитать оборачиваемость заемного капитала и показать долю заемного капитала в источниках финансирования. Это свойство коэффициента инверсии.

Кредитное плечо характеризует зависимость предприятия от внешних займов. Чем выше этот показатель, тем больше кредитов у компании, и, следовательно, тем больше она подвержена ситуациям, которые могут привести к банкротству. Высокие курсы валют также указывают на потенциальный риск нехватки наличности для бизнеса.

Интерпретация этого показателя зависит от многих факторов, например:

- средний уровень в других областях;
- доступ к дополнительным источникам долгового финансирования компании;
- стабильность деловой активности предприятия.

Считается, что кредитное плечо в рыночной экономике не должно превышать единства. Высокая зависимость от внешних займов может существенно ухудшить положение предприятия в случае замедления темпов реализации, поскольку расходы по выплате процента на капитал займы входят в группу условно-постоянных, т. е. таких расходов, которые при прочих равных условиях фирма не сможет уменьшить пропорционально уменьшению объема введения. Кроме того, высокий уровень кредитного плеча может привести к затруднениям в получении новых кредитов по ставке вторичного рынка.

Этот фактор играет важную роль в принятии компанией решения о выборе источников финансирования.

Соотношение собственных оборотных средств характеризует наличие собственных оборотных средств необходимых для финансовой устойчивости предприятия. Сопоставление ликвидных средств и обязательств позволяет вычислить следующие показатели: текущая ликвидность, которая показывает платежеспособность или неплатежеспособность (+) (-) ближайшего к временному промежутку времени.

Таблица 1. Анализ финансовых ресурсов ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс»

Формула	На начало периода	На конец периода	Изменение за период
$ТЛ = (A1 + A2) - П1 + П2$	107 098 000	110 607 000	3 509 000

С целью наиболее подходящей оценки и платежеспособности компании, помимо расчетов ликвидности равновесия необходимо исследование в основе сравнительных характеристик платежеспособности и ликвидности.

Описывая баланс ликвидности, необходимо отметить, на организации была полная ликвидность, поскольку сумма более жизнеспособных активов больше суммы уступленного долга.

ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс» демонстрирует, что система содержит хороший баланс структуры, и обновления платежеспособности не нуждается.

Организация "ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс» способна оплачивать свои обязательства. Финансовая устойчивость с точки зрения платежеспособности, кредитоспособности, поскольку она включает оценку различных аспектов деятельности организации. Финансовая устойчивость характеризуется показателями: автономность, соотношение долга и оборотного капитала.

Финансовое положение организации можно считать устойчивым, если значение коэффициента не менее 0,5, то есть половина имущества должна быть сформирована за счет собственных ресурсов организации. Данный показатель дает значение территории, предполагать, что все обязательства организации могут быть покрыты за счет собственных средств. Рост свидетельствует об увеличении самостоятельности финансовых возможностей компании, ее стабильности и независимости от внешних кредиторов, увеличении платежных обязательств организации, гарантий и расширении возможностей сбора средств извне. Дополнением к этому показателю является коэффициент концентрации заемного капитала (КЗК) характеризует долю долга в общей сумме капитала. Расчеты коэффициентов можно увидеть в таблице 2.

Таблица 2. Коэффициенты структуры капитала ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс»

Показатель структуры капитала	Расчет	Рекомендуемое значение	Значение показателя по данным баланса	
			2021 г.	2022 г.
1. Коэффициент собственности	Собственный капитал / Итог баланса	> 0,5	0,21	0,20
2. Коэффициент финансовой зависимости	Заемный капитал / Собственный капитал	< 0,7	0,78	1,16
3. Коэффициент обеспеченности собственными средствами	Собственные средства / Оборотные активы	0,1 – 0,5	-0,72	-0,67

Стоимость имущества ниже нормативной, что говорит о низкой доле собственного капитала в активах компании. В 2021 году фактор финансовой зависимости имеет нормальное значение, что является положительной тенденцией, так как компания снизила свою зависимость от внешних источников финансирования.

Компания не предоставила собственных оборотных средств, которые являются существенными для финансовой устойчивости предприятия, отрицательные значения коэффициента - 0,72 в 2021–2022 годах на уровне 0,67. Утешает тот факт, что наметилась тенденция к улучшению.

Таблица 3. Расчет показателей рентабельности ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс» за 2020–2022 гг., тыс. тг.

Показатели	2020 г.	2021 г.	2022 г.	Отклонение 2021 г. от 2020 г.	Отклонение 2022 г. от 2021 г.
Доход от реализации продукции и оказания услуг	501 358,85	580 438,69	568 084,01	-79 079,84	12 354,68
Себестоимость реализованной продукции и оказанных услуг	25 078,51	29 408,96	24 362,89	-4 330,45	5 046,07
Валовая прибыль	476 280,34	551 029,73	543 721,12	-74 749,39	7 308,61
Денежные средства	24 608,60	13 551,73	13 551,73	11 056,87	0,00
Основные средства	29 851,18	33 147,07	33 147,07	-3 295,89	0,00

Из данных, приведённых в таблице, можно прийти к заключению, что в период с 2021 до 2022 годы ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс» увеличил свои денежные ресурсы, который, наряду с фактором их приписывания к большинству ликвидных активов, указывает на активацию управления активами. Индикаторы краткосрочной дебитор-

ской задолженности несколько ухудшились, который происходит в основном из-за государства рынка в целом и недостаточно эффективной политики взаимодействия с должниками. Много запросов о сотрудничестве часто отклоняются из-за незначительности контрактов (суммы небольшие). Управление склоняется к тому, что увеличение числа должников может привести к увеличению уровня рисков. В то же время нужно отметить, что уровень их платежеспособности довольно высок, и эта стратегия приводит к потерянной прибыли.

В течение изученных лет запасы ТОО «Корпорация Казахмыс» ежегодно уменьшались (2020-2021 - на 72.03%, 2022-2023 - на 54.41%). Такое значительное сокращение индикаторов этой статьи, даже в кризисе, может привести к потере финансовой стабильности. Несомненно, запасы - твердо понимаемые активы, но они жизненно важны для эффективной деятельности предприятия, особенно используя информационные технологии. В 2021 сокращение уровня запасов было предпосылкой для обеспечения финансовой стабильности, в то же время, даже присутствие внешних факторов, таких как девальвация, ослабление тенге, и т.д. не оправдывает их сокращение за два года на 87.25%.

Политика управления запасами должна быть взвешена и поддержана с необходимыми вычислениями выполнимости. Таким образом, чтобы улучшить финансовую деятельность и деловую активность, необходимо принять во внимание преимущества и прямые действия, чтобы уменьшить слабые места компании. В частности, компании рекомендуют обратиться к одной (два или три) посещения курсов действия:

- выпуск новых продуктов для маркетинга на существующих рынках.
- выпуск новых продуктов для маркетинга на новых рынках.
- создание новых рынков для существующих продуктов.

Список литературы:

1. Гаврилова, А.Н. Финансы организаций (предприятий): учебник 3-е изд., перераб. и доп. / А.Н. Гаврилова. - М.: КНОРУС, 2017.
2. Алалаев, М.Ю. Анализ финансовой деятельности предприятия / М.Ю. Алалаев // Выпуск АКДИ БП. - 2017. - № 5.
3. Абдуллаев, Н. Формирование системы анализа финансового состояния предприятия / Н. Абдуллаев // Финансовая газета. - 2018. - № 2.
4. Зайнетдинов, Ф.В. Формирование системы анализа финансового состояния компании / Ф.В. Зайнетдинов // Финансовый менеджмент. 2017. - № 8.

5. Кереева, А.Р. Теоретические и методологические аспекты анализа финансового состояния предприятия / А.Р. Кереева // Молодой ученый. 2018. - № 2.

1.12. Новые технологические возможности для повышения эффективности предприятия АО «КазАзот»

Марк Шахларович Гайбатов

магистрант. Казахстанско-Британский Технический
Университет (г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Бекболат Саматулы Курбанбаев

магистрант. Казахстанско-Британский Технический
Университет (г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Еркин Айтмурадович Утепов

магистрант. Казахстанско-Британский Технический
Университет (г. Алматы, Казахстан)

Во всем мире идет тенденция к производству комплексных удобрений, так называемых NPK (nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium – азот, фосфор, калий), на основе классических формул и в разных пропорциях в зависимости от растения и сезонности. Производство минеральных удобрений в Казахстане имеет важное значение с точки зрения обеспечения потребностей сельскохозяйственного производства и продовольственной безопасности в стране [1].

АО «КазАзот» – Казахстанский производитель и экспортер аммиака и аммиачной селитры. АО «КазАзот» является единственным производителем аммиачной селитры и аммиака в Республике Казахстан. Поэтому в АО «КазАзот» также сейчас налажена работа в этом направлении и проводятся исследования возможностей Компании в производстве такой продукции. Основными видами деятельности предприятия являются: производство аммиака методом прямого синтеза из азота и водорода, полученного за счет конверсии углеводородов природного газа; производство азотной кислоты для получения минеральных удобрений; производство аммиачной селитры [2].

Большая доля производственных предприятий ежедневно сталкивается с проблемами, связанными с несогласованностью внутренних процессов, трудностями во взаимодействии подразделений, а также отсутствием объективных показателей деятельности. Неминуемы на производстве и проблемы, причиной которых становится человеческий фактор.

Для достижения дальнейшего устойчивого развития требуются инвестиции в инфраструктуру, с помощью которых можно расширить права и возможности граждан, их доступ к современным технологиям и

связь с миром. Улучшение инфраструктуры означает рост уровня жизни, услуг, а также новые технологические возможности, такие как мобильная связь и Интернет.

Сбор и обмен информацией, а также создание неразрывной цепочки процессов с минимальным влиянием человеческих ошибок остаются ключевыми ориентирами успешного предприятия. И с решением этих задач может помочь внедрение автоматизированной системы управления (АСУ) [3].

Для повышения эффективности предприятия и снижение его расходов, исключения ошибок в рабочих процедурах, замены ручного управления предлагается применение Автоматизированной системы управления технологическими процессами (АСУ ТП), который представляет собой комплекс аппаратных и программных средств, а также персонала, предназначенный для управления различными процессами в рамках технологического процесса, производства, предприятия. АСУ применяются в различных отраслях промышленности, энергетике, транспорте и т.п. Термин «автоматизированная», в отличие от термина «автоматическая», подчёркивает сохранение за человеком-оператором некоторых функций либо наиболее общего, целеполагающего характера, либо не поддающихся автоматизации. Его задача заключается в повышении эффективности управления объектом на основе роста производительности труда и совершенствования методов планирования процесса управления.

Автоматизированная система управления технологическим процессом предназначен для автоматизации управления оборудованием и связанными с этим процессами. По сути, это комплексное решение, которое позволяет обеспечить автоматизацию основных операций технологического процесса как на отдельном участке производства, так и на всем предприятии, выпускающем готовый продукт [4].

При этом внедрение АСУ несет выгоды как для собственника и руководителя предприятия, так и для непосредственного исполнителя того или иного технологического процесса, например, инженера, механика и оператора оборудования.

Применение АСУ решает ряд типичных проблем и задач, стоящих перед собственником и руководителем производственного предприятия.

Во-первых, рационализация технологических переходов, которую способна предложить АСУ ТП, заметно повышает производительность.

Во-вторых, использование АСУ ведет к оптимизации расхода материала, что означает снижение себестоимости продукции.

АСУ ТП позволяет:

- контролировать параметры технологических процессов и состояние оборудования;

- проводить визуальный контроль и дистанционное управление технологическим оборудованием;
- архивировать параметры технологического процесса и действия оперативного персонала;
- централизованно управлять технологическим процессом, отслеживая изменения оперативным персоналом заданий на локальных автоматизированных системах;
- автоматически управлять технологическими процессами с учётом сортности перерабатываемых руд;
- вести учёт потребления энергоресурсов, расходуемых материалов, эффективности использования технологического оборудования;
- оперативно оценивать текущие показатели работы смен;
- формировать периодические отчёты по технико-экономическим показателям работы фабрики [5].

Построение системы АСУ ТП предполагает использование следующих связанных блоков: элементы автоматического управления, автоматизированные устройства, пульта управления процессом и программируемые логические контроллеры.

Все это работает в комплексе, и большая часть функций по прохождению технологического процесса возлагается как раз на автоматическую систему, действующую по заданному алгоритму.

Считается, что автоматическая система управления техпроцессом — это только один из подвидов в этой категории. Также может быть контроль на уровне предприятия или всей отрасли.

В более широком смысле системы управления и контроля АСУ ТП включают в себя:

- технические средства для получения и передачи информации;
- исполнительные устройства;
- организующие и транслирующие программы, другие элементы программного обеспечения;
- систему хранения справочной, оперативной, технологической информации;
- инструкции для операторов;
- собственно, самих операторов-технологов, которые могут вмешиваться в работу автоматизированной системы и несут за это ответственность [5].

Современные системы АСУ ТП обеспечивают выполнение таких функций:

- информирование. Производится сбор и обработка данных для контроля за прохождением техпроцесса, происходит контроль технологических параметров на их соответствие, проверяется, не достигнуты ли предельные нормы;
- управление. На основании полученной информации система принимает решение о корректировке переменных, стабилизации всего

процесса. Кроме того, подбирается оптимальный режим функционирования для каждого из участвующих в процессе агрегатов. Все управление оборудованием производится по связанной логической цепочке:

- распознавание аварийных ситуаций при превышении установленных значений или достижении других «граничных норм». Тем самым обеспечивается общее повышение безопасности предприятия;
- контроль за правильностью работы оборудования и сбора информации. Для этого используются всевозможные контроллеры и средства диагностики.

Описание функционирования систем АСУ ТП заключается в том, что оператор может управлять процессом дистанционного, со своего пульта, который может быть значительно удален от самого места проведения работ. При этом система будет своевременно предоставлять всю важную информацию и регистрировать контролируемые параметры и происходящие события.

Основные требования к таким системам — надежность, безопасность, оперативность срабатывания, простота в использовании. Все виды систем АСУ ТП могут функционировать только в условиях надлежащей комплексной защиты. Необходима защита на программном и технологическом уровне. Так, нельзя допустить несанкционированный доступ, как и нельзя допустить, чтобы система останавливалась в результате ошибки оператора. Чтобы обеспечить максимальную безопасность, все комплектующие системы тщательно проверяются. Защита устанавливается с помощью паролей, причем обычно делают два уровня доступа — для оператора и руководителя.

В производственных АСУ ТП системы обычно строятся по трехуровневому принципу.

- нижний уровень (полевой уровень, field) АСУ ТП представляет собой различные датчики (сенсоры) и исполнительные механизмы.

- средний уровень (уровень контроллеров) состоит из программируемых логических контроллеров (ПЛК, в англоязычной литературе - PLC). Он как раз принимает полевые данные и выдает команды управления на нижний уровень. Управление в ПЛК осуществляется по заранее разработанному алгоритму, который исполняется циклически (прием данных – обработка – выдача управляющих команд).

- верхний уровень — это уровень визуализации, диспетчеризации (мониторинга) и сбора данных. На этом уровне задействован человек, т.е. оператор (диспетчер). Если он осуществляет контроль локального агрегата (машины), то для его осуществления используется так называемый человеко-машинный интерфейс (HMI, Human-Machine Interface). Если оператор осуществляет контроль за распределенной системой машин, механизмов и агрегатов, то для таких диспетчерских

систем часто применим термин SCADA (Supervisory Control And Data Acquisition - диспетчерское управление и сбор данных, англ.)

В обоих случаях верхний уровень АСУ ТП обеспечивает сбор, а также архивацию важнейших данных от ПЛК, их визуализацию, т.е. наглядное (в виде мнемосхем, часто анимированных) представление на экране существа и параметры происходящего процесса. При получении данных система самостоятельно сравнивает их с граничными параметрами (уставками) и при выходе за границы уведомляет оператора с помощью тревог. Оператор, который для начала работы должен авторизоваться (зарегистрироваться), запускает технологический процесс, имеет возможность остановить его полностью или частично, может изменить режимы работы агрегатов (изменяя уставки) и т.п. При этом система записывает все происходящее, включая действия оператора, обеспечивая "разбор полетов" в случае аварии или другой нештатной ситуации. Тем самым обеспечивается персональная ответственность управляющего оператора [3].

Те подсистемы АСУ ТП, которые критичны ко времени отклика на различные события процесса, имеют название системы управления реального времени (РВ). Для них недопустимо опоздание в выдаче управляющего сообщения, поскольку это чревато аварией. В большинстве случаев ПЛК создаются как системы РВ, для них время цикла работы управляющего алгоритма и есть максимальное время отклика системы

Важнейшим элементом АСУ ТП являются сети, по которым передаются данные и команды управления. Часто нижний и средний уровни АСУ ТП объединяются «полевой шиной», которая представляет собой сеть с гарантированным временем доставки пакетов, что позволяет создать распределенную систему управления (PCU – DCS = Distributed Control System), работающую в режиме РВ. Приложения на верхнем уровне АСУ ТП обычно не требуют работы в режиме РВ, поэтому компьютеры здесь связаны между собой сетью Ethernet, что позволяет АСУ ТП легко интегрировать с системами управления уровня АСУ предприятия, отправляя производственные данные в базы данных предприятия [6].

В общем контексте, АСУ ТП — это концепция создания локальных, гарантированно надежных решений непосредственного управления оборудованием, как составляющих единого эффективного инструмента оперативного управления производством.

В разрезе информационных технологий, АСУ ТП - набор программно-технических комплексов, реализующих одну из основных задач предприятия - выпуск продукции. Каждый отдельный комплекс управляет соответствующим технологическим процессом, а в совокупности они охватывают все производство в целом.

Теперь хотелось бы отметить важные особенности современных АСУ ТП [6]:

- при выходе из строя всех станций оператора управление технологическим процессом продолжается, если необходимо, можно добавить условия, при которых отказ всех станций вызывает безопасную остановку производства.

- станции оператора подключены к сети производства, но, как правило, не имеют доступа к сети Интернет, не имеют возможности подключать USB-носители и не имеют дисководов. Также часто станции оператора не имеют стандартной компьютерной клавиатуры, а снабжены специализированными клавиатурами, оснащенными только необходимыми функциональными клавишами.

- станции инженера, как правило, вообще выключены либо находятся в спящем режиме.

По результатам проектирования и фактического создания АСУ ТП достигаются устойчивая работа систем управления и технологическим оборудованием, а также повышается надежность системы управления за счет структурного резервирования и непрерывной диагностики технических и программных средств, что повышает безопасность эксплуатации оборудования.

Список литературы:

1. <https://www.kazazot.kz/>.
2. <https://eldala.kz/dannye/kompanii/470-kazazot>.
3. Шишмарев, В.Ю. Автоматизация технологических процессов: Учебник / В.Ю. Шишмарев. - М.: Academia, 2018. - 320 с.
4. Схиртладзе, А.Г. Автоматизация технологических процессов и производств: Учебник / А.Г. Схиртладзе, А.В. Федотов, В.Г. Хомченко. - М.: Абрис, 2012. - 565 с.
5. Иванов, А.А. Автоматизация технологических процессов и производств: Учебное пособие / А.А. Иванов. - М.: Форум, 2012. - 224 с.
6. Схиртладзе, А.Г. Автоматизация технологических процессов и производств: Учебник для ВУЗов. / А.Г. Схиртладзе. - М.: Абрис, 2012. - 568 с.

Compilation of the materials of the international scientific-practical conference **"Quality Management: Search and Solutions"** (edited by S. Midelski) was awarded the **Honorary Diploma** and the **Gold Medal** of the **XXVIII Moscow International Book Fair**, held at the **Exhibition of Economic Achievements (VDNKh, Moscow, Russia) 2-6 September 2015**.

XXVIII Moscow International Book Fair - the largest international scale Book Forum in Russia, which became one of the central events of the Year of Literature in the Russian Federation.

Participants of the oldest book fair has become more than 400 Russian and foreign publishing houses from 30 countries, which traditionally provided the best examples of educational, scientific, reference and encyclopedic, fiction, children's literature.



Сборник материалов международной научно-практической конференции **«Менеджмент качества: поиск и решения»** (под редакцией С.Л. Мидельского) был отмечен Почетным Дипломом и Золотой медалью **XXVIII Московской международной книжной выставки-ярмарки**, состоявшейся на **Выставке Достижений Народного Хозяйства (ВДНХ, г. Москва, РФ) 2–6 сентября 2015 года**.

XXVIII Московская международная книжная выставка-ярмарка - крупнейший в России книжный форум международного масштаба, который стал одним из центральных событий Года литературы в Российской Федерации.

Участниками старейшего книжного форума страны стало более 400 российских и зарубежных издательств из 30 стран, которые традиционно представили лучшие образцы учебной, научной, справочно-энциклопедической, художественной, детской литературы.

* * * * *

All collections of scientific papers, published by the Regional Academy of Management, have **ISBN, Bibliographic Classification, Universal Decimal Classification (UDC)** and all the necessary details.

Все сборники научных трудов, издаваемые Региональной Академией Менеджмента, имеют **ISBN, ББК, УДК** и все необходимые реквизиты.

Compilation of the materials of the international scientific-practical conference "Quality Management: Search and Solutions" (edited by S. Midelski) was awarded the Honorary Diploma and the Gold Medal of the XXXVI International Paris Book Fair (17-20 March 2016, Paris).

XXXVI International Paris Book Fair was held under the motto "Book in the Spotlight". It was opened by solemn speech of French President Francois Hollande. Among the visitors of the Fair were many French and foreign politicians, scientists, and cultural figures, such as France Prime Minister Manuel Valls, the Minister of Culture and Communications Audrey Azoulay, Minister of Higher Education and Scientific Research Najat Vallaud-Belkacem.

Over the 4 days of the Exhibition organized more than 800 meetings devoted to issues of book publishing, distribution and availability of books, copyright issues related to, including educational and scientific publications.

Fair participants were representatives of 45 countries; the number of visitors exceeded 230,000 people.



Сборник материалов международной научно-практической конференции «Менеджмент качества: поиск и решения» (под редакцией С.Л. Мидельского) был отмечен Почетным Дипломом и Золотой медалью XXXVI Международного Парижского книжного Салона (17–20 марта 2016, Париж).

XXXVI Международный Парижский книжный Салон прошел под девизом «Книга в центре внимания». Его открыл торжественной речью президент Французской Республики Франсуа Оланд (François Hollande). Среди посетителей Салона были многие французские и иностранные политики, деятели науки и культуры, такие как премьер-министр Франции Мануэль Вальс (Manuel Valls), министр культуры и связи Одри Азулай (Audrey Azoulay), министр высшего образования и научных исследований Наят Валло-Белкасем (Najat Vallaud-Belkacem).

За 4 дня проведения Салона организовано более 800 встреч, посвящённых вопросам книгоиздания, распространения и доступности книжной продукции, вопросам авторских прав, касающихся, в том числе, учебных и научных изданий.

Участниками Салона стали представители 45 стран, число гостей превысило 230 000 человек.



The collection of materials of the III International Scientific and Practical Conference "Innovation Management and Technology in the Era of Globalization" (Sharjah, UAE, January 12-14, 2016, edited by S. Midelski) was presented at the XXIX International Exhibition of Teaching and Scientific Publications.

The exhibition was held from 30 May to 1 June 2016 in the main building of Russian Academy of Sciences (RAS, Moscow, Russia).

The collection was awarded by the Diploma "The Best Teaching Publications in Its Field" and by the Certificate "Golden Fund of National Science".

Regional Academy of Management sincerely thanks our partners and co-organizers of the conference, members of the editorial board and all the authors of articles, which was published in the collection.

* * * * *

Сборник материалов III международной научно-практической конференции «Инновационный менеджмент и технологии в эпоху глобализации» (Шарджа, ОАЭ, 12–14 января 2016 года, редактор С.Л. Мидельский) был представлен на XXIX международной выставке-презентации учебно-методических и научных изданий.

Выставка проходила с 30 мая по 1 июня 2016 г. в главном здании Российской Академии Наук (РАН, Москва, Россия).

Сборник был награжден Дипломом «Лучшее учебно-методическое издание в отрасли» и Сертификатом «Золотой фонд отечественной науки».

Региональная Академия Менеджмента искренне благодарит наших партнёров и со-организаторов конференции, членов редакционной коллегии и всех авторов статей, опубликованных в сборнике.

The collection of materials of the International scientific-practical conference «**Prospects for the Development of Modern Science**» (edited by S. Midelski) was awarded the **Gold Medal of the XXXVI International Book Exhibition *Liber Barcelona - 2018***.

The exhibition was held from **3 to 5 October 2018** in one of the largest exhibition centers in Europe *Fira Barcelona Grand Via* (Barcelona, Spain). The event was held with the official support of the Government of Spain, the Ministry of Education and Training of Spain, the Ministry of Culture and Sports of Spain, the Department of Culture of Catalonia, the City Council of Barcelona.



Сборник материалов международной научно-практической конференции «**Перспективы развития современной науки**» (под редакцией С.Л. Мидельского) был награжден **Золотой медалью XXXVI Международной книжной выставки *Liber Barcelona - 2018***.

Выставка прошла с **3 по 5 октября 2018** года в одном из крупнейших выставочных центров Европы *Fira Barcelona Grand Via* (г. Барселона, Испания). Мероприятие проведено при официальной поддержке Правительства Испании, Министерства образования и профессиональной подготовки Испании, Министерства культуры и спорта Испании, Департамента культуры Каталонии, Городского совета г. Барселона.

Regional Academy of Management
European Scientific Foundation Institute of Innovation
Regional Center for European Integration
National Institute of Economic Research
Batumi Navigation Teaching University
Sokhumi State University
Ukrainian Assembly of Doctors of Sciences in Public Administration
International Toktomamatov University in Jalal-Abad
Sh. Murtaza International Taraz Innovative Institute

The Europe and the Turkic World:
Science, Engineering and Technology

Materials of the IX International
Scientific-Practical Conference

May 1-3, 2024
Adana (Türkiye)

Volume I

Adana, 2024

All materials are published in author's edition.

The authors are responsible for the content of articles and for possible spelling and punctuation errors.

Все материалы опубликованы в авторской редакции.

Ответственность за содержание статей и за возможные орфографические и пунктуационные ошибки несут авторы.

© Regional Academy of Management, 2024